Boston Public Library

No. CS71.S8HH 1918
v.2

Holman, Mary (Lovering)
"

Ancestry of

COLONEL JOHN HARRINGTON STEVENS

and his wife

FRANCES HELEN MILLER

COMPILED FOR

HELEN PENDLETON (WINSTON) PILLSBURY

By

WINIFRED LOVERING HOLMAN, S.B.
F.A.S.G.

Author of Briggs, Bullen, Burton and Remick genealogies. Editor of Volume I, The Stevens Miller Ancestry

VOLUME II

1952

6342

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

CS 71
.S844
1948
v. 2

COPYRIGHTED 1953 BY WINIFRED LOVERING HOLMAN

Privately printed at The Rumford Press
Concord, New Hampshire

Only 100 copies printed of which

this is No. _____

Nov. 24. 1953
001

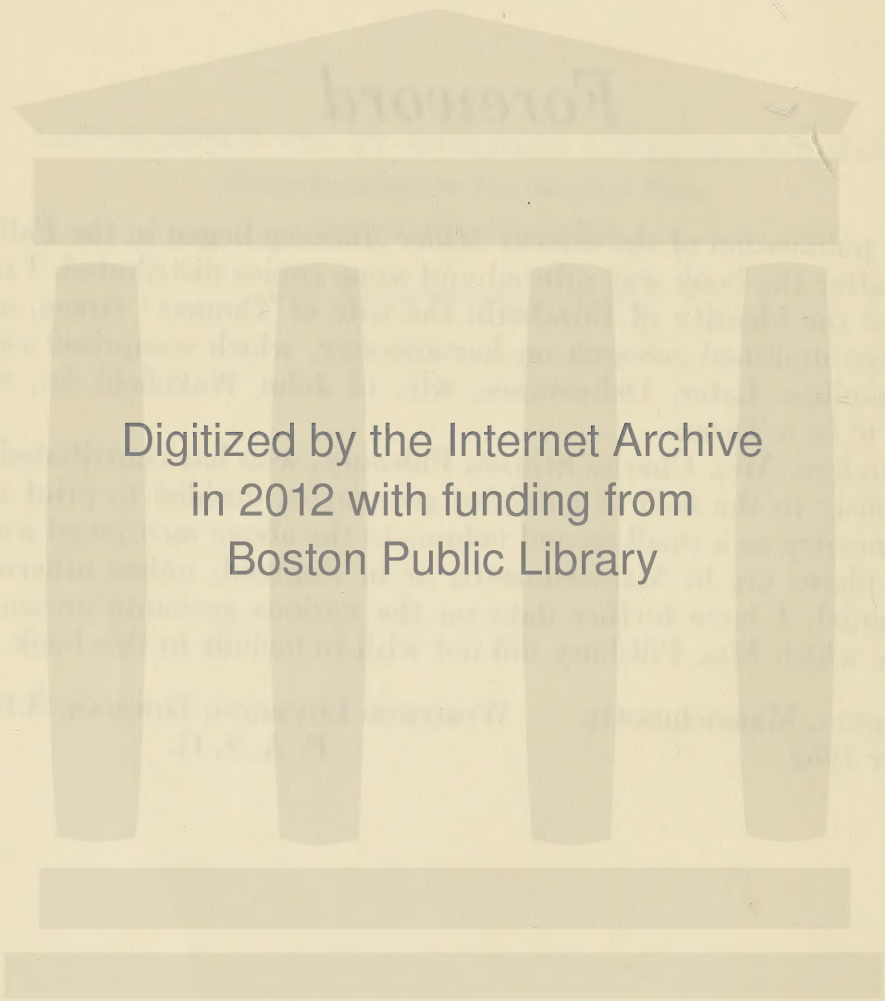
Foreword

The publication of the *Stevens Miller Ancestry* began in the Fall of 1948; after the book was printed and some copies distributed, I discovered the identity of Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas [4] Green, and then accomplished research on her ancestry, which comprised eight new families. Later, Deliverance, wife of John Wakefield Jr., was found to be a Tarne.

Therefore, Mrs. Charles Stinson Pillsbury, who has contributed so generously to the field of *published genealogies*, decided to print this new ancestry as a small second volume to the above mentioned work.

All places are in Massachusetts, or in England, unless otherwise designated. I have further data on the various accounts presented herein, which Mrs. Pillsbury did not wish to include in this book.

Lexington, Massachusetts. WINIFRED LOVERING HOLMAN, S.B.
October 1952 F. A. S. G.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://archive.org/details/ancestryofcolone02holm

Contents

NAME	NUMBER OF PEDIGREE	PAGE
GREEN (*revised chapters*)	13	1
MORSE	13 A	13
JASPER	13 B	39
BADCOCK	13 C	41
DRURY	13 D	51
RICE I	13 E	73
WEARE	13 F	75
GOOCH	13 G	95
RICE II	13 H	107
FROST	13 I	141
MOORE	13 J	145
ADDENDA		
TARNE	30 A	155

*Number 13**

THE GREEN LINE

In connection with the identity of Elizabeth, wife of Thomas [4] Green, his account and that of his father's have been revised, as a *preface* to her ancestry.

William [1] Green married Hannah Carter
William [2] Green married Hannah Kendall
THOMAS [3] GREEN married Mary Johnson
THOMAS [4] GREEN married Elizabeth Morse
Hannah [5] Green married Lemuel Stevens
Gardner Stevens married Deborah Harrington
Colonel John-Harrington Stevens married Frances-Helen Miller
Katharine-Deborah Stevens married Philip-Bickerton Winston
Helen-Pendleton Winston married Charles-Stinson [9] Pillsbury

Parents of
Philip-Winston [10] Pillsbury
Mary-Stinson Pillsbury
Katharine-Stevens Pillsbury
Helen-Winston Pillsbury

Grandparents of
Philip-Winston [11] Pillsbury
Henry-Adams Pillsbury
Charles-Pillsbury Lord
Richard Lord
Winston Lord
Philip-Winston McKee
Elliott-Bates McKee
Charles-Dunn McKee
Katharine-Winston Becker
Elizabeth Becker
John-J. Becker
David-Pillsbury Becker

---

* See the *Stevens Miller Ancestry,* compiled for Mrs. Charles-Stinson Pillsbury, by Mary Lovering Holman, Rumford Press, 1948.

The Green Line

THOMAS [3] GREEN (*William* [2], *William* [1]), whose mother was Hannah (Kendall) Green, was probably born in Mendon, about 1696, died in Worcester, by 8 Nov. 1738, intestate. He married, in Marlborough, 12 Nov. 1718, MARY JOHNSON, born there, 4 Dec. 1696, probably died in Hardwick, after 24 June 1755, daughter of William and Hannah (Larkin) Johnson.*

Thomas Green's siblings were named William, Francis, Ebenezer, Mehitable, Hannah, Mary, Samuel, Jacob, Joseph, Benjamin, John and Abigail. Mary Lovering Holman, compiler of *Volume I* of this *Stevens Miller Ancestry*, suggests that his father went from Woburn to Mendon, about 1695, and explains that Marlborough was then the nearest large town to the north of Mendon. Our first record of Thomas is his marriage and the next year he bought land of his brother-in-law, being then of Marlborough:†

20 Oct. 1719, "To all people to whom these presents shall Come William Johnson Jun^{r} of Marlborough in y^{e} County of Middlesex within . . . Massachusetts Bay in New England Husbandman sendeth Greeting Know ye that I y^{e} said William Johnson for . . . five shillings . . . paid by Thomas Green of Marlborough aforesaid Housewright . . . Confirm unto y^{e} said Thomas Green . . . one peice . . . of Land . . . being in y^{e} new Township (between Worcester and Westborough) Called . . . Shrewsbury . . . Containing by Estimation thirteen acres," north of the Great Road from Marlboro to Worcester, and part of Lot #44, as by General Ct., of Oct. 1717; wit: Daniel Mathis and Edward Goddard; ack. 27 Oct. 1719 and recd. 21 Feb. 1738–39. (*Worcester Deeds, 10: 495.*)

Thomas Green's first born, Mary, is recorded in Marlborough, in 1720, probably she was born in the home of her maternal grandmother. But the rest of the children, excepting the two youngest, are recorded in Shrewsbury, from 1722 to 1731. Thomas then went to the next town westward, Worcester, where the two youngest were presumably born in 1733 nd 1735.

Ward's *Shrewsbury* (1847), is somewhat mixed in the account of this family but does state that Mary, wife of Thomas, who was admitted to the church there in 1728, was dismissed to the Hardwick church in 1753, and that their son, Thomas, born 1724, was baptised in 1725. By 1736, Thomas was of Worcester:

* Her father lived in the part of Marlboro that became Southboro in 1727.

† In 1717, a settlement began in the part of Marlboro that had been granted that year to men, mainly from the same town, in what was to become Shrewsbury (inc. 19 Dec. 1727).

Court of General Sessions, 3 Feb. 1735–36, "The Selectmen of Worcester presented a Warrant directed to one of their Constables To warn one Thomas Green his wife & family to depart their Town and it being duly Served its approved." (*Worcester Soc. of Antiquity, 5: 146.*)

A little over two years later, he had died:

8 Nov. 1738, Administration granted to John Chandler Jr., of Worcester, on the estate of Thomas Green, late of same, husbandman, decd. The inventory (on file), made 9 Nov. 1738, listed property to the value of £99–14–07; exhibited 7 Mar. 1738–39. (*Worcester Probate, 25672.*)

The eldest surviving son, Thomas Jr., had a guardian appointed:

20 Feb. 1738–39, Daniel Ward, gentleman, with Thomas Rice, yeoman, both of Worcester, as his surety, was bonded as guardian to "Thomas Greene," a minor aged about 15 and son of Thomas Green, late of same, decd.; wit: Ebenezer Stearns and John Chandler. (*ibid., 25671.*)

The next August, 1739, Mary Green and several children, not named, were warned from Southborough, the name of their previous residence not cited. (*Worcester Co. Warnings.*) As her father, William Johnson, was then of that town, it was but natural that this young widow should "go home" with her little children.

In 1746, the eldest child, Mary, married in Southborough, John Bradish of Hardwick, and about this time, the widow Mary Green, with the rest of her children, settled in Hardwick. It was also about then, that the third child, Thomas, married in Worcester, where she was then living, Elizabeth Morse. Two years later, in 1748, the sixth child, Sarah, born in 1731, had a guardian appointed:

18 Aug. 1748, Sarah Green, in her 18th year, chose her uncle, Moses Johnson, of Southboro, as her guardian, and signed her request, wit: Benjamin Woods and [her brother] John Green. 22 Sept. 1748, Moses Johnson, of Southboro, with John Temple, of Marlboro, as his surety, was bonded in the trust, for Sarah Green, a minor aged 17, daughter of Thomas Green, late of Worcester, husbandman, decd. (*Worcester Probate, 25565.*)

In 1749, Larkin Green, named for his maternal grandmother, Hannah (Larkin) Johnson, also had a guardian appointed:

23 Feb. 1748–49, Joseph Allen, gentleman, with John Bradish, as surety, both of Hardwick, was bonded as guardian of Larkin Green, aged about 15 years and 6 months, son of Thomas Green, late of Worcester, husbandman, decd., wit: David White and Christopher Paige. (*ibid., 25565.*)

Edward Green, son of Mary, was warned from Hardwick, 8 May 1750. (*Worcester Co. Warnings.*) As noted above, in 1753, Mary (Johnson) Green was dismissed from Shrewsbury church to the one in Hardwick, where she had then been living for some seven years, probably with her eldest child. That she was still alive, in June 1754, is certain from the evidence in her father's estate*; and we also know

* See *pp. 135–136, Vol. I, Stevens Miller Ancestry.*

that she was living, in June 1755, when her son, John, drew his will. It has been suggested that she may have died about 1777. She left no estate in the name of Green and no deed in her husband's name or estate indicates what became of the Shrewsbury property.

Children:

i. MARY [4], b. 5 Jan. 1719–20, Marlboro; m. (int. 12 May 1746, Hardwick), 27 May 1746, Southboro, JOHN BRADISH, who was surety, in 1749. They moved to Cummington (estb. 1779). Children (BRADISH), b. Hardwick, (1) *Sarah*, b. 21 June 1747; (2) *Hannah*, b. 4 Sept. 1748; (3) *John*, b. 25 Sept. 1750; (4) *James*, b. 21 Oct. 1752; (5) *Mary*, b. 13 Aug. 1754; (6) *Dinah*, b. 8 Nov. 1757; (7) *Ruth*, b. 13 June 1760; (8) *Joseph*, b. 15 Dec. 1762.

ii. WILLIAM, b. 16 Feb. 1721–22, Shrewsbury, d.y.

iii. THOMAS, b. 10 Mar. 1723–24, Shrewsbury, bapt. there, 1725; m. ELIZABETH MORSE.

iv. JOHN, b. 22 Mar. 1725–26, Shrewsbury, killed in service, 8 Sept. 1755, served from Hardwick under Capt. Samuel Robinson of same, Col. Timothy Ruggles, Expedition to Crown Point, from 15 Mar., to 8 Sept., 1755. (*Mass. Col. Wars*, 1906, *p. 178.*) He m. 7 Dec. 1751, Hardwick, ANNA BRADISH, who m. there, (2), 29 June 1758, STEPHEN FISK, of Greenwich; she m. (3), EZRA CONANT, of Warwick. John Green made his will, 24 June 1755, giving to wife, Anna, use of one third his estate, to beloved eldest son, William, and to son, John, like shares at 21; also: "I will & bequeath an equal part with the Rest of my Brethren out of my estate for the maintenance of *my hon[d] mother Mary during her natural life*"*; and gave a bequest to beloved brother, John Bradish, naming him executor. One of the accounts cites amounts paid to "*Mother Green*," * and Larkin Green; 27 Dec. 1777, Anna, wife of Ezra Conant, "Of Warwick in the County of Hampshire," receipts for her dower in the estate of her late husband, John Green, and also for the portions of her 2 sons: William and John Green. (*Worcester Probate, 25532.*) 6 Sept. 1758, John Bradish, of Hardwick, was appointed guardian for John Green, a minor over 4, son of John Green decd. (*ibid., 25533.*) Children (GREEN), b. Hardwick, (1) *William* [5], b. 21 Sept. 1752; (2) *John*, b. 3 May 1754.

v. HANNAH, b. 8 July 1728, Shrewsbury, d. unm. 25 May 1750, Hardwick.

vi. SARAH, b. 31 Jan. 1730–31, Shrewsbury; m. the same day as her brother, John, 7 Dec. 1751, Hardwick, PETER GIBBONS. Children (GIBBONS), b. Hardwick, (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 7 Nov. 1752; (2) *Peter*, b. 1 Aug. 1754; (3) *Lemuel*, bapt. 22 Oct. 1758.

vii. LARKIN, b. about Oct. 1733, perhaps Worcester; m. (int. 15 Feb. 1756, Hardwick), ELIZABETH ROSE. He served at Crown Point, with brother John, from 15 Mar., to 4 Nov., 1755, and was aged 25 in 1759. (*Mass. Archives, 94: 48; 96: 365, 488; 97: 111, 179, 401a.; Mass. Col. Wars*, 1906, *p. 178.*) A Larkin Green was of Hardwick in 1790. Children (GREEN), b. Hardwick, (1) *Thomas* [5], b. 16 Apr. 1757; (2) *Josiah*, b. 26 Sept. 1758.

* *Italics* by *W. L. H.*

viii. EDWARD, b. about 1735, perhaps Worcester; as son of Mary Green, from Southboro, he was warned from Hardwick, 8 May 1750, *vide ante.*

THOMAS [4] GREEN (*Thomas* [3], *William* [2], *William* [1]), born in Shrewsbury, 10 Mar. 1723–24, baptised there in 1725, died in Newfane, Vt., 10 July 1804, aged eighty, testate. He married, undoubtedly in Worcester, about 1744, ELIZABETH MORSE, born in Holliston, 18 Mar. 1725, died in Newfane, 24 July 1804, aged eighty, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Drury) Morse.

Thomas was taken by his parents to Worcester, next town west of Shrewsbury, about 1735, then a lad of about twelve; here his father died about three years later, and the boy was probably given a home, in Southborough, by his maternal grandfather. It is possible that he became a land owner by 1742, although not then of age, and was living on a gore between Worcester and Sutton, for he did not settle in Hardwick with the rest of the family:

18 Nov. 1742, A petition of Ephraim Curtis, Jabez Totman, Matthias Rice, *Thomas Green*, John Barber, Thomas Richardson, Daniel Boyden and Jonas Woodward, praying that their lands "between the Towns of Worcester and Sutton at a place commonly Called the Gore, may be annexed to the Town of Worcester"; granted 5 Apr. 1743. See Mass. Archives, 115: 22–23, Chapter 204. (*Mass. Acts and Resolves, 13: 212.*)

As his first recorded child was born in 1747, it would seem that he might have married about 1746, but *Newfane's First Century** (1874), *page 185*, in a chapter devoted to "Longevity, Long Married Life," cites:

"Thomas Green and wife lived together sixty years, dying July 10 and 24, 1804 at the age of eighty."

If correct, they were married about 1744 and were born about 1724; doubtless these years are not exact. Unfortunately the town and church records of Newfane, both of which were consulted, do not aid us.

No record of marriages from *1722 until 1747* exist for Worcester; this applies to both town and church records. Although the last source was extant in 1889 and utilized as late as 1894, the present (1949) whereabouts is a mystery. The vital items from these church records were published as part of the *Worcester Vital Records* (1894), but the valuable admissions and dismissions were not, of course, included. So this source, so important in this case, remains closed.†

* Compiled by various persons and pub. by a committee: *pp. 159–172* are devoted to an account of two Morse Families: Rev. Dr. Ebenezer, b. 1718, Medfield; and Jacob, b. 1745, there, both descended from Joseph [2] Morse, as was Isaac [4], the father of Elizabeth (Morse) Green. Isaac [5] Jr., settled in the next town to Newfane. All were cousins.

† *Vol. I*, of the *Worcester Soc. of Antiquity* contains recds. of deaths, 1717–1825, and inscriptions from various burial grounds there. First settled in 1674, the plantation of

Hence, with the marriages lacking, it is impossible to give the exact date of the wedding of Thomas Green and Elizabeth Morse. Her father sold them property in the Gore (Sweetsers Farm, between Grafton and Worcester), shortly before the birth of their first known child:

11 Aug. 1747, "I Isaac Morse Living on A farm Lying Between Worcester & Grafton in the County of Worcester Husbandman Said farm is Called Swetsers farm . . . For . . . Ninety pound old tenor . . . paid by Thomas Green of Worcester Labourer . . . confirm, unto him . . . a Certain tract . . . between worcester old Line & Grafton and is part of Said farm & Contains by Estimation forty Acres," bounded northeast corner of Jacob Smith's land in Worcester line and runs on said line to Quinsigamond pond to a chestnut tree then south bounding on said pond to a white oak tree, from there southwesterly to a stake & heap of stones in said Smith's easterly bounds; signs; wit: Timothy Paine and John Chandler; ack. and recd. *10* Aug. 1747. (*Worcester Deeds, 24: 106.*)*

The eldest child, Elizabeth, was recorded in Worcester, 16 Feb. 1746–47, her baptism appearing, surprisingly, in Weston, for fly leaves of the church books kept there by the Rev. William Williams † contain out of town baptisms, and among them:

22 Mar. 1746–47, "I baptised at Worcester They being yet destitute of a setled minister . . . Elizabeth Daught[r] of Thomas & Elizabeth Green who then owned y[e] Coven[t]." (*Weston V.R., p. 526.*)

The rest of the children were presumably baptised by the Rev. Thaddeus Maccarty, in Worcester, who began his pastorate there in December 1747. Thomas Green bought land in Sutton in 1749:

3 Apr. 1749, "I Charles Roberts of Sutton . . . Husbandman . . . For . . . one hundred Fifty and five pounds . . . paid by Thomas Green Liveing on a Farm Called Switsers Farm between Worcester and Grafton . . . confirm, unto him . . . Land . . . in Sutton . . . Thirty five acres," bounded by trees, stones, Putnam's lot, said Roberts and Jonas Brown; wit: Jonas Rice and Silv[a] King; ack. same day; recd. *5* Apr. 1749. (*Worcester Deeds, 27: 429.*)

About this time, 4 Feb. 1750 [1749–50?], a Thomas Green, at the home of one Marsh, was warned from Sutton. (*Worcester Co. Warnings.*) It is not certain if this record applies to our Thomas or not.

"Quansigamund," was called Worcester in 1684, inc. 1722, as a town, and 1848, as a city. The church recds. begin 17 Dec. 1747 with Rev. Thaddeus Maccarty, who succeeded Rev. Isaac Burr (uncle of Aaron Burr), as parson. Burr, settled at Worcester, 13 Oct. 1725, was dismissed March 1745. (Weis' *Col. Clergy in N.E.*, 1936.) Stevens' *Worcester Churches*, 1890, *p. 171*, states that Burr took the church recds. with him and they were never recovered.

* Morse had sold Green land there by 30 June 1747 as see the *Morse Line.*

According to the 1949 Board of Selectmen of Grafton, Sweetser's Farm was in Grafton, on Brigham's Hill, and then owned by Dr. Samuel Woodward of Worcester. In 1838, Grafton Gore was annexed to Worcester.

† Of Weston, where he d. 1760, see Weis' *Col. Clergy in N.E.*, 1936, *p. 231.*

At any event, he had returned to Worcester, when he sold, in 1750, his rights in Sweetser's Farm:

8 Feb. 1749–50, "I Thomas Green Living in Worcester . . . Husbandman . . . For . . . Five Hundred & Fifty Pounds old Tenor . . . paid by Mathias Stone of Worcester . . . confirm, unto him . . . Land Scituate Between Worcester old Line & Grafton and is the Land I Bought of Isaac Morse as by his Deed . . . *11* August 1747 . . . forty acres . . . with the Buildings & fences thereon," signs; wit: Samuel Harrington and Mathew Gray Jr.; ack. 9 Feb. 1749 and recd. 27 Mar. 1750. (*Worcester Deeds, 28: 451.*)

He appears just once more in the Worcester County Deeds*:

7 Mar. 1750–51, "I Thomas Green of Worcester . . . Husbandman formerly Living on a farm called Swetsers farm between Worcester & Grafton For . . . twenty pounds silver money . . . paid by John Chandler of Worcester . . . Esq^{r} . . . confirm, unto him . . . Land . . . in Sutton . . . Thirty two acres . . . which Land I bought of Charles Roberts of said Sutton Husbandman by Deed Dated April third 1749; wit: Palmer Goulding Junr and Absolom Cutting; signs; ack. and recd. same day. (Chandler then conveyed this property to Josiah Gale, of Sutton, in 1761, as see margin of the deed.) (*ibid., 30: 389.*)

A decade later, he became interested in the New Hampshire Grants, and under the second charter of Newfane, Vt., "Thomas Green" was included as a grantee, 3 Nov. 1761. Originally granted as Fane, to Abner Sawyer and sixty-eight associates, the re-grant was made to Benjamin Flagg and sixty-one associates; both grants were signed by Gov. Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire. 11 May 1772, the charter was taken over by New York, and the Governor of the same, conveyed it to certain residents of New York, who, in turn, sold the town to Luke Knowlton and John Taylor, both of Worcester County. First settled, in 1766, from Worcester County, by Jonathan Park, Nathaniel Stedman and Ebenezer Dyer, the population in 1772 was but fifty-two. This was in disputed territory, land claimed by both provinces. Surveyed in 1772, and fully organized, 17 May 1774, the first town was on the hill and had a court house (1790–1820), but by 1860, not a building remained. It is of interest to note that Stedman was a nephew, by marriage, to Elizabeth (Morse) Green, for he married Ruth, daughter of Isaac Morse Jr.; and coming from Grafton, possibly it was he who influenced Thomas Green to leave Worcester and settle in Newfane. It is not known exactly when Thomas went there, but we do know he was still of Worcester in 1767:

Voted that certain sums be given for various purposes by the town, among these there is an item for Thomas Greens Taxes (pole) £1–6–1½, 7 May 1767.

* 177 deeds in 84 vols. (1731–1817), were read in Worcester and with the exception of a single deed for this Thomas' father and the 4 deeds that apply to Thomas, there are only these Thomas Greens buying and selling before the Revolution: Thomas, physician, of Leicester; Thomas, merchant, of Boston; Thomas, of Reading; and Thomas, of Bristol, R. I.

Others also had their pole taxes paid; reason not cited. (*Worcester Town Recds., 1753–1783, p. 147.*)

And his youngest child, Anna, was recorded as born in Worcester, 5 Oct. 1768. By 1773, Thomas was living in Newfane, when he bought land there:

15 Oct. 1773, John Taylor, of Northboro, Worcester Co., and Luke Knowlton, of Newfane, Cumberland Co., N. Y., for £6 in N. Y. money, sold Thomas Green, of said Newfane, yeoman, 3 lots there and part of another lot, in all 175 acres in Lots #44, 15, 16, 3, including 5 acres in easterly part of lot #3; wit: Josiah Randall and Joseph Gleason; ack. 22 Oct. 1773 and recd. 30 Mar. 1774. (*Newfane, Vt., Deeds, 1: 77.*)*

According to *Newfane's First Century*, in an account of the village of Fayetteville, *page 205*, we note:

"Green came from Worcester and built his cabin on the hill about half a mile west of [Jonathan] Park, upon land now [1874] owned by W. A. Stedman and known as the Judge Allen farm. This farm has long since been vacated, nothing now remaining but the foundation of the old buildings."

The same book, *page 127*, states there were just fourteen families in Newfane, when the church was organized, 17 May 1774, and then consisted of these members: Luke Knowlton and wife, Thomas Green and wife, John Wheeler and wife, Jonathan Park and wife, and the wife of Mr. Henry Balcom.

A search made of the *original* church records in June 1949, revealed on the first page of the oldest book:

"The church of Christ in Newfane was first gathered A D 1774 June 30th consisting of the following members viz:
Luke Knowlton and wife
Thomas Green and wife from church in Worcester
Jonathan Park and wife from church in Hinsdale
Mr Hezekiah Taylor from Shrewsbury pastor elect."

Mr. Taylor resigned his charge in September 1810. "Then follows a list of pastors and no further mention of the Greens." (*Newfane Church Recds.*)†

Thomas Green appears in a few more deeds of record at Newfane:

2 Nov. 1781, Thomas Green, of Newfane, Windham Co., Vt.‡, yeoman, for £40 in N. Y. money, sold [his son-in-law] Abel Bullard, of same, yeoman, 35 acres in lot # 15, 2d division, there, bounded by Jonah Palmer; wit: Luke Knowlton and [son-in-law] Hezh Boyden; ack. and recd. 30 Mar. 1784. 23 June 1787, Thomas Green, of Newfane, yeoman, for £9 in Vt. money, sold

* The *Newfane Recds.*, were covered for us by M. T. Goodrich, M.A., of Keene, N. H.

† Examined for us by Mrs. E. K. Maher, Clerk. As to the 1st pastor: Hezekiah Taylor, A.M., b. 17 Nov. 1748, Grafton, son of Hezekiah and Abigail (Hunt) Taylor, Harvard 1772, A.B.; A.M., 1797; ordained Newfane, Vt., 30 June 1774; settled there 1774–1811; retired May 1811, d. there, 23 Aug. 1814, aged 60. (Weis' *Col. Clergy in N.E.*, 1936.)

‡ This co. and state used subsequently.

Jonas Stockwell, of Dummerston, Vt., "alias Fullam," yeoman, 20 acres in lot #16, division 5, in Newfane; wit: Ephraim Holland and John Holbrook; ack. and recd. 25 June 1787. (*Newfane Deeds, 1: 79, 369.*)

18 May 1790, I Thomas Green, of Newfane, yeoman, for £50, sell Abel Bullard, of same, 50 acres being east part of lot #44, being the moiety of my farm on which I now live, in 1st division, and one half of lot #15, in 2d division; wit: Ebenezer Allen and Hezekiah Taylor; ack. 17 Feb. 1795 and recd. 31 Jan. 1798. 15 Feb. 1798, I Thomas Green, of Newfane, for $200, sell Andrew Grimes, of same, 30 acres there, being the rest of lot #44 in 1st division, and #15 in 2d division, which I have not heretofore deeded to Joseph Fuller and Abel Bullard, it being the farm on which I now live, bounded by Ebenezer Allen, Francis Amory and said Bullard; wit: Lucena Houghton and Nathan Stone; ack. same day and recd. 13 Mar. 1798. (*ibid., 4: 136; 3: 177.*)

20 Feb. 1798, Thomas Green, of Newfane, yeoman, for $83.56, sold Calvin Knowlton, of same, yeoman, 100 acres there in lot #51, 3d. division; wit: Jonathan Robinson and Wright Warner; ack. same and recd. 26 Feb. 1798; copy of an acquittance on the back of a mortgage signed by Joseph Grimes to Thomas Green; abstract of mortgage not made. 13 Dec. 1799, Christopher Osgood, of Newfane, for $30, sold Thomas Green, of same, 6½ acres in lot #12, 4th division there, bounded by Joel Wilder; wit: Ephraim Fuller and Nathaniel Higgins; ack. and recd. 10 Mar. 1800. (*ibid., 4: 141, 145; 3: 213.*)

Thomas Green appears in the *Census of 1790*, as of Newfane, Vt., and then had a family of one male over sixteen and one female. In 1800, as of same, he had one male and one female, over forty-five, in his home. In both instances, it would seem that he and his wife were living alone. According to the 1874 history, they both died in July 1804, "at the age of eighty." No stones are extant to their memory, but there are some unmarked graves, near where the old village stood, and in several small private burial grounds, writes Mrs. Maher. Although the will of Thomas Green appears in *Volume I* of the *Stevens Miller Ancestry*, it seems wise to repeat it here:

"In the Name of God Amen. I Thomas Green of Newfane in the County of Windham and State of Vermont yeoman being of sound mind and memory and considering this frail and transitory life do therefore ordain and make this my last will and testament that is to say after my just debts are paid I give unto my well and true beloved wife Elizabeth the whole of my personal estate of what name or nature soever to be disposed of by her for her comfort and support as she shall see fit — I furthermore give unto her the improvements and profits of my real estate and if something further should be necessary for her support, or if she and my administrators should think it best I order all my lands to be sold and disposed of as she and they shall think proper —

I furthermore will and give all my estate real and personal that I may be possessed of at my decease after my wife shall have done with it and after her decease to my dear children as follows

1. I give unto my son William and his heirs in addition to what he has already had five shillings —
2. I give unto my son Caleb and his heirs five shillings.
3. I give unto the heirs of my daughter Hannah dec. five shillings.

4th I give unto my daughter Mary five shillings

5th I give unto my other Daughters Elizabeth, Esther, Asabah, and Lydia the remainder of my estate to be equally divided among them and their heirs — Likewise I ordain Deacon Jonathan Park and Hezekiah Taylor of said Town County and State aforesaid the Executors and Administrators of this my last will and testament hereby revoking and disanulling all former wills by me made —

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this thirteenth day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred & one

Thomas Green (L. S.)"

Witnessed by Jacob Stevens, Hannah Stevens and "Laurietta Steadman." *

The will was proved *21* Aug. 1804, by two of the witnesses: Jacob Stevens and "Laurietta Steadman." The same day, Jonathan Park took the oath as executor, with Daniel Phillips, as his surety; and the last named with Ward Eager, were appointed to make the inventory. (*Dist. Marlboro, Vt., Probate, 2: 558–560,* at Brattleboro, Vt.)

Inventory presented 16 Oct. 1804, estate of Thomas Green: includes 6½ acres in Newfane, 3 cows, clothing and household effects, also notes due the estate from Ebenezer Allen, Caleb Harding, Abel Bullard, William Chamberlain and Phinehas Smith; total of $237.06. (*ibid., 2: 578.*)

Appeal from probate: Whereas "Jonathan Park presented a writing purporting to be the last will and testament of Thomas Green, late of Newfane deceased, in which he was appointed executor thereof with the Rev. Hezekiah Taylor," was allowed, and whereas "Ebenezer Ober of Newfane being one of the heirs to the estate of the said Thomas Green deceased in right of his wife Mary and being aggrieved and dissatisfied with the aforesaid order," the said Ober appealed from the order, 10 Oct. 1804, and the motion was granted that day, with Ezra Ober of Townshend, Vt., as surety. (*ibid., 2: 581.*)

Jonathan Park was granted power to sell the whole estate; he filed his account, as executor, 26 Feb. 1806, charging $12.83 for costs. These heirs signed, same day, stating: "This may certify that we the heirs to the estate of Thomas Green deceased are satisfied with the above account Hezekiah Boyden Phinehas Smith Ebenezer Ober Abel Bullard." The same heirs signed receipts, 4 Feb. 1806, that each had received $24 from the estate as did "Azuba White." (*ibid., 2: 595; 3: 161.*)

Children born in Worcester:

i. ELIZABETH [5], b. 16 Feb. 1746–47, bapt. 22 Mar. 1746–47, by the Rev. William Williams of Weston, d. 11 Feb. 1841, Willett, N. Y., aged 95; m. 13 Sept. 1764, Worcester, HEZEKIAH BOYDEN, b. there, 28 Nov. 1739, d. 9 Feb. 1800, son of Daniel and Mehetable (Mann) Boyden. He was town clerk at Newfane, Vt., 1783–1784, moderator, 1775, 1779, 1780, lister 1782, 1785 and selectman 1799. Children (BOYDEN), 1st 4 b. Worcester, rest in Newfane, (1) *Mary,* b. 19 Feb. 1765, d. 15 Feb. 1846; m. John Griffith†; (2) *Elizabeth,* b. 26 Dec. 1766; (3) *Hezekiah,* b. 14 Sept. 1768; (4) *Hannah,* b. 3

* *M.T.G.* gives this name as "Henrietta Steadman," however, Laurietta, dau. of Nathaniel and Ruth (Morse) Stedman, and a grandniece of Elizabeth (Morse) Green, b. 19 Nov. 1781, d. 9 Oct. 1817, was then of Newfane.

† Ancestors of the compiler, *W. L. H.*

Dec. 1770; (5) *William*, b. 15 Mar. 1773; (6) *Sabra*, b. 16 Jan. 1776; (7) *Sarah*, b. 9 Jan. 1782; (8) *Lucretia*, b. 12 Apr. 1784; (9) *John-Green*, b. 5 Jan. 1787; (10) *Darius*, b. 15 Jan. 1790, d. 1795; (11) *Anna*, b. 19 June 1792, d. 1792. (Named for her mother.)

ii. WILLIAM, b. 15 Dec. 1747–48 [*sic*], alive 1801. (Named for an uncle.)

iii. HANNAH, b. 12 Oct. 1750; m. LEMUEL STEVENS. (Named for an aunt.)

iv. MARY, b. 17 June 1753, alive 1806; m. EBENEZER OBER, who was a member of the Universalist Soc., at Newfane, 14 Aug. 1777. (Named for an aunt.)

v. CALEB, b. 9 Aug. 1755, alive 1801; he wit. a deed of Lemuel Stevens', at Newfane, in 1774. (Named for an uncle, Caleb Morse.)

vi. ESTHER, b. 22 July 1757, alive 1801; m. PHINEHAS SMITH.

vii. AZUBAH, b. 17 Sept. 1759, alive 1806; m. ——— WHITE.

viii. LYDIA, b. 11 Mar. 1762, alive 1801; m. about 1781, ABEL BULLARD, b. 29 Aug. 1757, alive 1806, son of Elisha and Mary (Rocket) Bullard; he is said to have gone to Canada, see Morse's *Bullard Gen.* (1857), *p. 25*. Children (BULLARD), b. Newfane, (1) *Elizabeth*, b. 11 Mar. 1782; (2) *Leafy* [*Relief*], b. 29 Feb. 1784; (3) *Thomas-Green*, b. 25 Nov. 1786; (4) *Mason*, b. 18 Mar. 1789, res. Brattleboro, Vt.; (5) *Simon*, b. 27 Oct. 1791.

ix. JOHN, b. 21 Jan. 1765, d. by 1801. (Named for an uncle.)

x. ANNA, b. 5 Oct. 1768, d. by 1801.

HANNAH [5] GREEN (*Thomas* [4], *Thomas* [3], *William* [2], *William* [1]), born in Worcester, 12 Oct. 1750, died in Newfane, Vt., 1 Apr. 1795, aged "forty-four years and seven months."* She married LEMUEL STEVENS. See the *Stevens Line* in the *Stevens Miller Ancestry, Volume I.*

* See footnote, *p. 111, Vol. I, Stevens Miller Ancestry.*

Number 13 A

THE MORSE LINE

Robert Morse married Agnes ———
Thomas Morse married Agnes ———
Rev. Thomas Morse married Margaret King

Samuel [1] Morse married Elizabeth Jasper
Joseph [2] Morse married Hannah Phillips
Captain Joseph [3] Morse married Hannah Badcock
Isaac [4] Morse married Elizabeth Drury
Elizabeth [5] Morse married Thomas Green
Hannah Green married Lemuel Stevens
Gardner Stevens married Deborah Harrington
Colonel John-Harrington Stevens married Frances-Helen Miller
Katharine-Deborah Stevens married Philip-Bickerton Winston
Helen-Pendleton Winston married Charles-Stinson [9] Pillsbury

Parents of
Philip-Winston [10] Pillsbury
Mary-Stinson Pillsbury
Katharine-Stevens Pillsbury
Helen-Winston Pillsbury

Grandparents of
Philip-Winston [11] Pillsbury
Henry-Adams Pillsbury
Charles-Pillsbury Lord
Richard Lord
Winston Lord
Philip-Winston McKee
Elliott-Bates McKee
Charles-Dunn McKee
Katharine-Winston Becker
Elizabeth Becker
John-J. Becker
David-Pillsbury Becker

The Morse Line

NOTE

Inasmuch as the English Ancestry of Samuel[1] Morse, is ably presented in *Volume 83* (1929), *pages 70–84* and *278–294*, of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, by G. Andrews Moriarty Jr., A.M., LL.B., of Newport, R. I., and communicated by the Committee on English and Foreign Research *, there seems little point of re-publishing this material here, although Mr. Moriarty most kindly gave us permission to do so. This account, therefore, commences with the immigrant to New England.

SAMUEL[1] MORSE, son of the Rev. Thomas (*Thomas, Robert*) and Margaret (King) Morse, baptised in Boxted, Essex, 12 June 1576, died in Medfield, 5 Dec. 1654, testate. He married, in Redgrave, Suffolk, 29 June 1602, ELIZABETH JASPER, baptised there, 30 Jan. 1579–80, died in Medfield, 20 July 1655, daughter of Lancelot Jasper of Redgrave and sister of Ann Jasper, who married Joseph Morse, Samuel's half brother.

Lancelot Jasper's will of 17 Feb. 1616–17, proved at Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, 3 Mar. 1616–17, gave his daughters, Annes Morse and Elizabeth Morse, each £3, after the death of his wife, Rose Jasper. (*Register, 83: 393.*) Since the Jasper ancestry is also printed it is omitted from this volume.

Samuel Morse evidently lived in Redgrave from 1605 until 1613 and in Burgate, Suffolk, from 1616 until 1626. It seems probable that he lived elsewhere, for the nine years preceding his emigration from England. 7 July 1626, his wife, Elizabeth Morse, witnessed the will of Anne Copping, of Burgate, and her youngest known child, Samuel Morse, had been buried there, 11 May 1626. Samuel was left £10 in the will of his half brother, James Morse, 2 Sept. 1638, at which time we know that Samuel was in New England, where he arrived in 1635:

INCREASE, of London, Robert Lea, Master. She left England the latter part of April and arrived in Boston the end of July (1635), and among her passengers were:

Samuel Morse 50 husbandman
Mrs. Elizabeth Morse 48
Joseph Morse 20
Elizabeth Daniell 2

(Banks' *Planters of the Commonwealth*, 1930, *p. 149.*)

* Also see *Register, 91* (1937): *307–319.*

At the time, Samuel was really fifty-eight, his wife fifty-five, their son, Joseph, twenty-one; little Elizabeth Daniel was their grandchild.*

Samuel went from Boston to Watertown, where his son, Daniel, was already living and had become, with his second cousin, Joseph Morse, a freeman there, 6 May 1635. The exact year of arrival of Samuel's son, John, and daughter, Mary, is unknown. Soon after Samuel came over, the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, then sitting at Newtowne (Cambridge), on 15 Aug. 1636, adopted a Covenant, which involved the settlement of a new town, which they purposed to call "Contentment." The third signer of this Covenant was our Samuel Morse; it also contained the signatures of his sons, Daniel, Joseph and John. By Court order the name was changed to Dedham and it has long been supposed that Samuel was responsible for the new name. And, 22 May 1650, "At the request of the inhabitants of Dedham, the village there is by this Court named Meadfield." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part I: 7.*)

In 1892, the *Town Records of Dedham, 1636–1659*, were printed and there is frequent mention of both Samuel and his son, Joseph, as present at town meetings, holding small offices, receiving grants of land — Samuel had 300 acres from Dudley, etc., also conveying land and so on. Samuel became a freeman there, 8 Oct. 1640, and a member of the church the next year. He was a member of the first board of selectmen; a surveyor in 1646 and 1647; had grants entered for him in 1650 and 1651; sold Wight property before 1651; appears in the "countrey" rate in 1648, his house then being valued at £10–08*s.*; in town rates of 1648, 1651 and 1652; and country rates of 1649 and 1651. He is not mentioned after 1652.

His remaining years were spent in Medfield, where he is said to have lived in the home of his daughter, Mary (Morse) Bullen, and where he and his widow died. It is unfortunate that his will and inventory have perished and that we must rely on copies. Photostatic copies from the *original* volumes (not on the shelves of the probate office) were secured from which the following extracts were made:

"In y^{e} year of our Lord 1654 moneth the 10 y^{e} 2^{d} I Samuell Morse being sicke & weake in body but of good & pfect memory praised be God therefore doe make this my last Will & testame^{t} in manner as followeth, first I bequeath my soule in the hand of a mercyfull God that gave it with assured hope of Ev^{r}lasting life through the p^{r}tious merritts of my deare Savo^{r} & blessed Redeem^{r} Jes: Christ as for that little estate of outward things which the Lord hath beene pleased to bestowe upon me, whether the[y] be moveables or im̃oveables, as house Lands Chattle household stuffe & I will & bequeath them all unto Elizabeth Morse my deare and Loveing wife to enjoye, possesse make use of for the Comfort of hir life dureing the tearme thereof, & after hir decease out of my life my will is that all that estate wch she was in life pos-

* As Mr. Moriarty so carefully explains, *vide American Gen. 25: 54*, "Anyone who has used the Shipping Lists is aware of the fact that the ages stated therein are often very inaccurate and at best are only approximate," etc.

sessor of shall be devided amongst my Children both sonnes & daughter that is to say John Morse Daniell Morse Mary Bullin & Ann Morse the wife of my dearly beloved Sonne Joseph deceased, who with my said children shall have an equall portion upon a just devision with them, for the childrens sake of my said beloved Joseph — Therefore my will is, that the above named Ann the wife of my deare Joseph, shall make an equall distribution of all that hir portion upon devision unto every Child of my Sonne Joseph when they & every one of them shall grow up to the age of one & twenty yeares, Lastly I constitute and appoint Elizabeth my beloved wife the sole executrix of thi[s] my Last will, in wittnes whereunto, I have putt my hand the day and yeare above written

In the p[r]sence of Samuell Morse his m[r]ke

Henry H Smith his m[r]ke Ralph O Wheelocke [his mark] Samuel S Bullin his m[r]ke" (*Suffolk Probate, original vol. 1: 67.*)

"A true Inventory of all the goods house Lands Chattle houshould stuffe whether moveable or imoveable of Samuell Morse of Medfield Lately deceased taken in the yeare 1654 moneth 10[th] y[e] 5[th]," came to a total of £124–07s., including: "one Cubbard 2 chests one desk . . . house 800 boards hookes hinges with nayles to finish y[e] same . . . house Lott with other uplands belonging thereunto," and the meadow land. "Elizabeth Morse the wife of Samuell Morse Lately deceased," attested at Medfield, 27 Jan. 1654. (*ibid., original vol. 3: 37.*)*

The following was then passed in settlement of the estate:

"This deede bearing date, y[e] nine and twentieth day of the ninth moneth 1655 Witnesseth that we John Morse of Boston . . . and Annes Morse the wife of the said John . . . for fowerteene pounds thirteene shillings foure pence . . . received of Will Avery of Dedham . . . that is to say by one paire of shodd Cart wheeles 5[li] & more in bread . . . Sell unto the said Will Avery . . . one half of one Pcell of meadow . . . in Dedham . . . as well as y[e] Meadow . . . wee Received by grants from Sam[ll] Morse of Meadfeild our father deceased . . . In witnes whereof I the said Annis Morse Executrix to the Estate of the said John Morse my late husband deceased doe hereunto set my hand and seal Annes X Morse hir marke"; wit: Henry Kebby, Rich[d] Ellice, John Barrell, John Morse; ack. 1 Sept., recd. 5 Sept., 1657. (*Suffolk Deeds, 3: 145.*)

Children †:

i. THOMAS [2], b. about 1603, proposed for membership in Dedham Ch., 1638 and admitted 28 June 1640, prob. *d.s.p.* shortly after.

ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 6 Mar. 1605–06, Redgrave, Suffolk; m. ROBERT DANIEL. See articles by *M. L. H., Register, 88: 383–386; 89: 154.*

iii. JOHN, bapt. 28 Feb. 1607–08, Redgrave; m. ANNES ———. *ibid., 83: 290; 100: 79; American Gen., 24: 147; 25: 54.*

iv. DANIEL, b. about 1611; m. LYDIA FISHER. See *Register, 83: 291–292; W. L. H.'s Fisher Lineage,* 1935, bound copy at N.E.H.G.Soc.

v. JOSEPH, bapt. 2 May 1613, Redgrave; m. HANNAH PHILLIPS.

vi. SARA, bapt. 25 Aug. 1616, Burgate, Suffolk, d.y.

* I have a full copy of this inventory. *W. L. H.*

† The compiler has further data.

vii. MARY, bapt. 13 Aug. 1620, Burgate; m. DEA. SAMUEL BULLEN.
viii. SAMUEL, bur. 11 May 1626, Burgate.

JOSEPH[2] MORSE (*Samuel*[1]), baptised in Redgrave, Suffolk, 2 May 1613, died, probably in Dorchester, by 20 June 1654, intestate. He married, in Dedham, 1 Sept. 1638, HANNAH PHILLIPS, who died in Boston, 3 Oct. 1676, testate.* She married there, secondly, as his second wife, ceremony by Gov. Bellingham, 3 Nov. 1658, THOMAS BOYDEN, who was living, in Medfield, in 1682.

Joseph sailed with his parents from England, and arrived in Boston in July 1635, then aged twenty; his age being but approximate. His father's half-brother, James Morse, gave Joseph a bequest of 40 shillings, 2 Sept. 1638. 2 Dec. 1654, Samuel Morse, in his will, speaks of son Joseph as deceased.

He probably accompanied his father to Watertown, where his brother Daniel was already living, but soon went to Dedham with the rest of the family, where he had a grant of twelve acres, 18 Aug. 1636, as a home lot, part of which was a swamp lying on the "way leading from the Keys [a landing on the Charles River] . . . unto the Pond [Wigwam Pond]." The *Town Records of Dedham*, cited before, contain several mentions of Joseph: he signed the Covenant there, was present at the first and later town meetings, had grants of land, etc., and was called a joyner, or carpenter, 28 Aug. 1638. Formally admitted a freeman of the Colony, 8 Oct. 1640, he joined the Dedham Church the next year.

The first volume of the *Dedham Church Records* is extant (the second volume is lost), and this contains further mention of Joseph and his family:

"Ann y^e^ wife of Joseph Morse was comfortably received into y^e^ church y^e^ 10 of y^e^ 9^th^ month 1639."

"Samuel Morse son of our Sister y^e^ wife of Joseph Morse, was baptised 27^th^ of y^e^ 11^th^ month 1639."

"Hannah y^e^ Daughter of our sister Anne Morse, y^e^ wife of Joseph morse was baptised about y^e^ 12^d^ 6^m^ 1641."

"— of our sister Anne y^e^ wife of Joseph morse was baptised 24^d^ 7^m^ 1643." [Sarah?] Similar entries of unnamed children occur: 3^d^ 6^m^ 1645 [Dorcas?]; 19^d^ 6^m^ 1647 [Elizabeth?]; and 10 6 1651 [Jeremiah?]. Those of Joseph and Mary are not recorded.

Joseph was a member of a jury of inquest, in 1643, at Dedham, and in 1649, was one of the proprietors of the part of Dedham that became the new town of Medfield in 1651, evidently living in that section, as he was building a house there at the time of his death. In 1652, he is listed as having real property valued at £260, and a houselot that

* She may have been related to Rev. John Phillips of Dedham (1637–1641), apparently no one has ever delved into her ancestry; it seems doubtful to me if she was related to Rev. George Phillips of Watertown as has been printed. *W. L. H.*

was bounded south by Daniel Morse, on the south side of the present (1887) Pond Street. (*Mass. Archives, 38 B: 239;* Tilden's *Medfield.*)

Documents pertaining to his estate are filed at *Suffolk Probate* and the *Massachusetts Archives;* it is apparent that the latter source has not been consulted by various authors and compilers.* Abstracts follow:

The original bond is extant, by which Thomas Boyden, "late of Boston now of Meadfeild . . . yeoman," was bonded in the sum of £180 "Togeth^{r} wth the house & upland & meadow now in my possession lately the Inheritance of Joseph Morse late of Meadfield," whereby he agrees to "keepe & mainteine the severall children of y^{e} late Joseph morse & Hannah his now wife During the time of theire Nonage or Unmarried Condicon or till they choose theire Guardians teaching . . . y^{e} Sonnes of the said Morse to write & read and at theire severall marriages or Days of age shall well & truly pay unto each of the said Morse his children the severall portions to them Assigned & Appointed by the County Court at Boston in January last & by the Generall Court Approved of in May 1661 . . . Thomas Boyden in the presence of us 27 June 1665 John ffierniside peren rawson." (*Suffolk Probate, 419.*)

The original inventory is not on file, the copy in *volume 2: 158* (on the shelves) does not agree with *original volume 2: 158,* and the last is but the first portion of the original document. A full copy of the inventory is on file at the *Archives:*

"A true Inventory of that parte of the estate of Joseph Morse of Dorchester, late deceased which he had at Medfield make & tooke the 20th of the 4th mo 1654," includes his dwelling house and barn there with the materials for finishing them, his lands and meadow, etc., to the total of £183. The copy in *Volume 2, Suffolk Probate,* then ends, but the *Archives* copy continues: "A true Inventory of that part of the estate of Joseph Morse late of Dorchester deceased which he had at Dorchester made & taken the 26 of the 4 mo: 1654," and is detailed, listing his cattle, furnishings in his "dwelling house," which included "one muskett one sword one Rest one p^{r} of bandaleers one paire of Bullet moulds . . . three bibles one psalme booke & severall other bookes," etc., the total amounting to £420–13–06, as appraised by *Henry Phillips,* John Morse, and two others. Then, "Hannah Morse deposed before the Magistrates 25 July 1654 saith that this is a true Inventory of the estate of hir late husband Joseph Morse," and the document concludes with the statement that "This is A true Copie Compared wth the originall on file." [Alas no longer!] (*Mass. Archives, 15 B: 10, 10a.–10c.*)

Hannah's original petition has survived:

"To the Honnored Generall Court now Assembled in Boston

The Humble peticon of Hannah Boyden late Relict & Administratrix to y^{e} estate of Joseph Morse & Thomas Boyden hir husband Humbly sheweth

That whereas the above mentioned Joseph Morse dying Intestate & leaving Hannah his widdow eight children in y^{e} year 1654 many of them smale y^{e} Eldest Coming to Age & desiring y^{t} a just & Due devision might be made by

* Some of the documents are exceedingly difficult to read; I have full copies in which I was assisted by Marion-C. Reed. *W. L. H.*

y^e^ County Court in January last & his portion thereby sett out all parties Concerned w^th^ him & ye brothers on both sides of y^e^ deceased Appearing for y^e^ Rest on perusall of the estate remayning w^th^ was in[cresed?] as much as was left by ye deceased ye widdow by hir freinds having mannaged the same to y^e^ best advantage Gods blessing Concurring there w^th^ the sd County Court on due Consideration by theire order having made a divition that Reached all parties Sattisfaction. if this Honnored Generall Court should allow & Approove thereof the said Tho Boyden having already made sattisfaction to two of y^e^ Daughters for theire portions being since married The petioñer humble request to this Honnored Court is that they would be pleased to Allow & Approove of the said County Courts order & in [dividing?] the Corne or Catle or Goods at Curant prices & yo^r^ peticon^er^ shall pray &c." The Deputies consented 27 May 1661. (*ibid., 15 B: 217.*)

Two more documents are extant and both are difficult to read. One has to do with debts that were paid from the estate and losses in cattle, 1654–1656, partly in decrease in prices, among these items we note: "in 54 lost in theare removall from dorester to medfeeld one fat hogge and one steere," and, "in 56 lost a cow that went out wel in the morning and died that day and came not home." This paper is dated 30 Jan. 1660, to which "hanah H Boyden her mark," affirmed and "danell Morse Brother to ye parti Dessesed doe witnes that ther looses war sence the parti Deceased," as did "Samuell morse the Eldest son of Joseph desesed living with my mother," etc. (*ibid., 15 B: 218.*) The second paper contains the acceptance of Samuel Morse of certain property and then continues: "I Thomas Boyden dood consent of all the houses lands cattel and goodes that were put into the inventory touching the landes above mentioned to Samuel morse at the same prices that they were in the inventory and soe to stand ingaged I Hanna Boyden having much in my mind the the [*sic*] dieing wordes of my loveing husbun Joseph morse consarning the children that hee left with me (my desires are that theare estates may bee preserved) thearefore if the honored corte thinke meete that my loveing husban Thomas boyden may injoy in this land there Estates tel they are of age the boyes estates tel they are 21 yeares of ages and the girles tel they are 18 yeares of ages upon this consideration that they beeing yonge some of them although hee is willing that the boyes if they desire may goe to any trade." (*ibid., 15 B: 219.*)

The reply to her petition follows:

28 May 1661, "In ans^r^ to y^e^ petic̃on of Hannah Boyden, relict and administratrix to y^e^ estate of Joseph Morse & Thomas Boyden, hir now husband, this Court doeth Judge it meete to confirme the order of the County Court of Suffolk for the division of the estate of Joseph Morse, mentioned in y^e^ petic̃on, & is, Whereas Hannah Boyden, wife to Thomas Boyden, late relict & administratrix to Joseph Morse, of Dorchester & Meadfeild, brought in to this Court an inventory of the estate of the late Joseph Morse, in relation to houses, lands catle & other goods, amounting in the whole to the value of fower hundred & twenty pounds thirteen shillings & sixpence, as in the said inventory appeares, bearing date 25 July 1654, and now hath brought in an accompt of severall debts w^ch^ since hir late husbands death he hath paid, & losse in cattle, & by the fall of the price of sheepe, to value of eighty two pounds ten shillings, w^ch^ account is owned by the brother & eldest sonne of the late de-

ceased, & also bringing in to this County Court an inventory of what is remayning of the estate above mentioned, w^ch^ amounts to three hundred twenty two pounds eight shillings & nine pence, an inconsiderable abatement, considering the chardge the said Hannah hath bin at to mainteine hir eight children, being young, since theire fathers death, & whereas Samuel Morse, the eldest sonne of the late Joseph Morse, is now of age, & desiring w^th^ the mother that a just division might be made of that estate, that he might enjoy his portion, the Court, considering that severall of the children are young, judg meete to order, that the said Hannah, the relict, shall have out of that estate, as hir portion, the soñe of eighty two pounds eight shillings & nine penc, thirty two pounds whereof shall be in hir liberty, at or before hir death, to give to one or other or all hir children, or to hir husband, as shee shall see cause, for the encouragment of him, to help bring up the said children; and doe order, that the said Samuell, the eldest sonne, shall have in land, as it is prized in the inventory now brought in, the twelve acres in the coñon plaine, fower acres at the north end of the home lott, tenn acres of meadow that lies by Charles River, & sixe acres of meadow lying by Bridg Streete, to value of fifty three pounds sixe shillings & eight pence; & for the eleven pounds thirteene shillings & fower pence, w^ch^ the said land amounts to more than his portion, that he give security to the recorder to pay the same unto the first of his sisters when she comes to y^e^ age of twenty one yeares, or day of marriage, as part of hir portion; and that the children may have theire just portions out of theire late fathers estate, this Court orders, that the said Thomas Boyden shall have the rest of the houses & lands of the late Joseph Morse to enjoy to him & his heires forever from this day, provided he give security to the recorder for the time being of this county, to bring up the rest of the children of the said Morse at his charge, till they attayne to the age of fourteene yeares, when, if they or either of them shall desire to choose themselves guardians, & goe to trades from thence, he shall allowe after the rate of eight pcenţ for such of theire portions, w^ch^ this Court orders to be to each of them the soñe of twenty sixe pounds thirteene & fower pence, to be paid to the sonnes w^th^ the use from the time mentioned, at theire ages at twenty one yeares; & to the daughters at theire ages of eighteene years, or theire day of marriage; all theire said portions to be paid at theire severall times appointed, in good corne & catle, at the currant price. And it is further ordered, w^th^ the consent of the parties concerned, that in consideration of the said Boiden bringing up the sonnes of the said Morse to reade & write, that in case the sonnes shall choose theire guardians at fowerteene yeares of age, & goe to trades, the said Boyden shall keepe theire portions w^thout^ paying use for any of them till they attaine theire ages of twenty one yeares, or day of marriage, provided the next Generall Court doe allow & approve of this order. 31 Jan^ry^ 1660. ₱ the Court Edward Rawson, Recorder. W^ch^ y^e^ Court did allow of as is above exprest."
(*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part II: 17–18.*)

Before her remarriage, it was "granted to the widdowe Morse of Meatfield," 23 Jan. 1656, that she "take in some smale parcell of upland within the fence for the straytning of the lines to fence in the meadowe bought by Joseph Morse of Serg^t^ Avery neere Stape River." (*Dedham Recds.*)

Tilden states that the widow died at the home of her eldest daughter, in Boston. She left a will which unfortunately is no longer extant and all we have is a copy in *original volume 6, page 132:*

"I Hannah Boyden wife of Thomas Boyden of Meadfeild being now in Boston, & in a sick & weak condition though of a disposing minde, & Considering that by an order of Court some Estate was given me, to be at my Dispose ffirst comitting my body to the grave & my Soul into the blessed armes of my deare Redeemer, I do then give and bequeath all that Estate I have to dispose of in this world unto my Eight Children, which I had by my husband Joseph Morse deceased (that is to Say) Samuel Morse, Joseph Morse, Jeremiah Morse, Hannah fflood, Sarah Lawrence, Dorcas Clarke, Elizabeth Lawrence, and Mary Plimpton, to be equally divided among my s^{d} eight children; onely in consideration of the much trouble and charge of my Daughter fflood is at, now in my Sickness I do give her fforty Shillings more then her eight part, that being first taken out, the remainder to bee divided to my Eight Children as afores^{d} And for the Execution of this my last will & Testament I do appoint my three Sonns Samuel, Joseph, and Jeremiah Morse to see that it be Executed according to the intent thereof, and I have hereunto put my hand & Seale this third day of October, one Thousand Six hundred Seventy and Six. the marke
of Hannah Boyden
Signed & Sealed in pr^{e}sence of us
the marke of Prudence Gatliffe John Bull," who proved the will, 25 Oct. 1676. (*Suffolk Probate, Miscl. Docket.*)

Years after the widow died, this deed was enacted:

5 Nov. 1715, "We Samuel Morse of Medfield . . . and Joseph Morse of Sherborn . . . (yeoman) Heirs of Joseph Morse and Hannah Boyden late of Medfield deced," for £50, convey to Ebenezer Hill Sr., of Sherborn, 141 acres in Medway, formerly Medfield New Grant, which was laid out to the said Hannah Boyden and the heirs of Joseph Morse; wit: Daniel Rider and William Rider Jr., who test. to the signing of the deed, 5 Apr. 1720; recd. same. (*Suffolk Deeds, 34: 192.*)

As to Thomas Boyden, stepfather of the Morse children, his first wife, Frances, by whom he had issue, died in Boston, 17 Mar. 1658. Early of Watertown *, where he was a land owner and admitted a freeman in 1647, he went to Boston, before 1650, where he married his second wife, Hannah (Phillips) Morse, in 1658, and was surveyor of highways there, 12 Mar. 1659–60. With Hannah, he sold land in Muddy River [Brookline], 14 Feb. 1659, as of Boston, and land in Boston, 12 Sept. 1662, as of "meadfield." (*Suffolk Deeds, 3: 390; 4: 61.*) Next of Groton, where he was an original proprietor, he was a resident there, 21 Sept. 1666, when he bought a house and land in Watertown; as of the latter place, he sold this property, 25 July 1670, and settled in Medfield, on the Morse farm. He subscribed towards

* The *Boyden Gen.* (1901), not a careful work, states he was first of Scituate, being admitted to the ch., there, 17 May 1635; I have not done his deeds, or made a careful study of his life. *W. L. H.*

the new brick college [Harvard], in 1678, and was a tithingman in 1682, our last records for him, for he left no recorded estate and there is no mention of his death.

Children, all but last recorded in Dedham *:

i. SAMUEL [3] (*Lt.*), b. 10 Jan. 1639; m. ELIZABETH WOOD and SARAH THURSTON.
ii. HANNAH, b. 8 Aug. 1641; m. JOSEPH FLOOD.
iii. SARAH, b. 16 Sept. 1643; m. DEA. NATHANIEL LAWRENCE. See *American Gen., 19: 66–76.*
iv. DORCAS, b. 24 Aug. 1645; m. BENJAMIN CLARK.
v. ELIZABETH, b. 1 Sept. 1647; m. PELEG LAWRENCE.
vi. JOSEPH, b. 26 Sept. 1649; m. MEHITABLE WOOD, HANNAH BADCOCK and HANNAH (BAXTER) DYER.
vii. JEREMIAH, b. 10 June 1651; m. ELIZABETH HAMANT.
viii. MARY, b. about 1653; m. JOSEPH PLYMPTON.

CAPT. JOSEPH [3] MORSE (*Joseph* [2], *Samuel* [1]), born in Dedham, 26 Sept. 1649, died in Sherborn, 18 Feb. 1717–18, testate.† He married, first, in Medfield, 17 Oct. 1671, MEHITABLE WOOD, born there, 22 July 1655, died in Sherborn, 12 Nov. 1681, daughter of Nicholas and Mary (Pidge) Wood. He married, secondly, in Medfield, 11 Apr. 1683, HANNAH BADCOCK, born in Milton, 8 Feb. 1664–65, died in Sherborn, 9 Nov. 1711, daughter of Capt. Robert and Joanna (———) Badcock. He married, thirdly, intention dated at Weymouth, 18 Apr. 1713, perhaps in Sherborn, 17 May 1713, HANNAH (BAXTER) DYER, born probably in Braintree, about 1661, died in Holliston, 4 Sept. 1727, aged sixty-six, daughter of Lt. John and Hannah (White) Baxter and widow of Capt. Joseph Dyer.‡

Joseph's father died when he was a little boy, at which time he was living in Dorchester or Medfield. In 1658, his mother remarried, and it is possible that before he attained his majority, he may have lived with her in Boston, Groton and Watertown; she returned to Medfield about 1670. A Medfield petition of 1664, signed by a Joseph Morse, has been credited to our Joseph, at which time he would have been but fifteen. (*Register, 13: 346.*) However, he was certainly a resident there, 15 May 1672, when he was admitted a freeman. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part II: 586.*)

7 Oct. 1674, the inhabitants and proprietors of Boggestow, presented a petition, drawn up by Joseph Morse, "a young man," who

* The compiler has further data.

† He lived in that part of Sherborn, set off as Holliston, 3 Dec. 1724, so that he is now bur. in the latter town, where a *modern* stone has been erected to his memory.

‡ Capt. Joseph Dyer (1653–1704), of Braintree; m. (1), Hannah Frary, and (2), Hannah Baxter, as above; his will of 30 July 1701, proved 9 Nov. 1704, of Weymouth, gave property in Medfield, to eldest dau. Elizabeth, child of 1st wife; to wife Hannah and mentions her father, Baxter, and her brother, Mr. Joseph Baxter; to brother, Benjamin Dyer; to sons Benjamin, John and Thomas, and dau. Mehitable. (*Suffolk Probate, 2906.*)

was the first signer; which was granted.* The name was changed to "Sherburne" at this time. With others, Joseph attended the first town meeting held in Sherborn, 4 Jan. 1674–75 (*Sup. Ct. of Judicature, File 1338*), but was still a resident of Medfield, when, in 1675, he was listed among the proprietors there. (Tilden's *Medfield.*) In her *Deering Whipple Ancestry* (*Ms.*), the late Mary Lovering Holman states that Joseph had active service and was wounded, when the Indians raided Medfield, 25 Feb. 1676, during King Philip's War.

In 1677, Joseph and others assembled for the settlement of public affairs in Sherborn, where, in 1679, he was mentioned as present at town meeting, had common lands granted him in 1686, and was named that year. (*Sup. Ct. of Judicature, Files 1841, 1804, 1619, 2420, 162207.*) When Medfield made her contribution to the new brick college [Harvard], 15 Apr. 1678, Joseph gave one shilling in goods, but when, 29 Oct. 1678, the inhabitants of Sherborn took the oath of allegiance, no Joseph is listed, a Joseph Morse Sr., taking said oath in Medfield. (*Register, 10: 49; Suffolk Co. Ct. Recds., 2: 975.*†)

Joseph Morse was a member of a special committee, in Sherborn, 29 Oct. 1679, in regard to the minister's house, and also signed the social compact that year, being admitted an inhabitant then. He was a tithingman in 1680 and a member of a committee to secure a minister, in 1681.‡

The birth of his fourth child, Joseph, was recorded in Medfield, 25 Mar. 1679, but the fifth child was born in Sherborn, 2 Nov. 1681, where his first wife's death took place ten days later, evidently from the effects of childbirth. It has been stated that Joseph built a house there on land inherited by this first wife from her father and here he improved a large farm.§

7 Jan. 1683, Joseph was granted 14 acres in Sherborn, between Mr. Hull's farm and Ebenezer Wood's place, in compensation for letting the town hold meetings at his home. He was rated there at 6s.3d. in 1686, and was a selectman, 1688–1691, 1694, 1696, 1697, 1700, 1702, 1705, 1707, 1710–1712, 1714. (*Hist. Sherborn, 1674–1724, p. 68;* Morse's *Hist. Sherborn and Holliston.*)

There is a letter from Samuel Sewall to Mr. Joseph Morse of Sherborn, 4 Dec. 1690, about the meeting house there, and a longer letter, dated 17 June 1703, from Sewall to *Capt.* Joseph Morse of Sherborn; both are extant. (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., 6th ser., 1: 113, 233.*) For many years, Joseph was active in town and ecclesiastical affairs and public worship was held at his home until the Town House was erected.

* Morse's *Hist. Sherborn and Holliston* (1856). Note that in 1852, the name of Sherburne was changed to Sherborn, as it conflicted with Sherburne upon Nantucket Island.

† *Pub. Col. Soc.*

‡ Morse's *Hist. Sherborn and Holliston.*

§ Bartlett's *Hill Family* (1904), which erroneously states that Joseph was living in Sherborn by 1671.

He made his first purchase, 10 Mar. 1693–94, buying five acres in Sherborn of John Holbrook and his wife, Silence, his neighbors, the deed being acknowledged by them in 1695 and recorded in 1728. There are later mentions of this transaction in 1694 and 1698, recorded in 1715 and 1732. (*Middlesex Deeds, 29: 5; 17: 229; 34: 203.*)

As "Capt." Joseph Morse, he served as a deputy for Sherborn at the General Court, from 31 May 1699 until 16 Apr. 1700, so was an officer of the local military company there, before May 1699. Land there in "Dirty Meadow," was granted him, by the town, 3 Mar. 1701. (*Mass. Acts and Resolves, 7: 213; Middlesex Deeds, 44: 542.*) Further: 19 May 1701, "Then was granted Ten pounds and Sixteen shillings in money to pay Deacon Morse who Represented sd Town of Sherborne at the Great and General Court in ye yeare 1700"; and, 8 Jan. 1705–06, a committee being chosen for the repair of the meeting house, "Lt." Joseph Morse was named; later it was stated that public worship was to be held at the home of "Capt." Joseph Morse. (*Hist. Sherborn, 1674–1724;* Morse's *Hist. Sherborn and Holliston.*)

His next deed is erroneously dated *1719:*

7 Mar. 1710 [1709–10], "I Joseph Morse of Sherburn . . . yeoman . . . in consideration of the Love goodwill and parental affection which I . . . do bear towards my Son James Morse of the same Town . . . husbandman . . . have . . . given . . . unto my son James . . . one Messuage or parcel of Land which he now occupieth . . . within . . . Sherburn," with 50 acres of meadow and 80 additional acres of same, in Dirty Meadow; wit: Joseph Ware and Hannah Morse; ack. 15 Mar. *1709–10; recd. 1734.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 44: 542.*)

This was followed, 7 June 1710, by a sale made by "Joseph Morse Sen^{r}," of Sherborn, of land there to Hopestill Leland Sr., of same, to which both Joseph and Hannah sign and which was acknowledged, 15 May 1717, by "Cap^{t} Joseph Morse," and recorded in 1734. (*ibid., 35: 71.*) 11 Dec. 1710, Capt. Joseph Morse served as Moderator at the town meeting; it was about this time that he became interested, with Capt. Joseph Ware, in a grist mill that they built on Sewalls Brook in Sherborn. Three years later, he sold more land:

19 May 1713, "I Joseph Morse of Sherburn . . . yeoman for . . . nine pounds . . . paid by my Son in Law William Barron of s^{d} Sherburn . . . Sell . . . unto him . . . Medow wth some Upland . . . in . . . Sherburn"; wit: John Death, Henry Lealand and W^{m} Rider Jr.; ack. and recd. 1714–15. (*ibid., 17: 228.*)

"Capt." Joseph Morse served as a representative from Sherborn, from 25 May, until 22 Dec., 1715. On the first date, there was a petition of: "Joseph Morse Representative & the Select Men of the Town of Sherborn," seeking 4000 acres on the west side of Mendon, as a grant to "Sherburn," which was granted 3 June 1715. (*Mass. Acts and Resolves, 9: 384, 391; Journals of the House, 1: i, 5.*)

In addition to the 1715 deed, noted in his father's account, Joseph passed one more conveyance before his death:

19 July 1715, "I Joseph Morse Sen^{r} of Sherborn . . . yeoman . . . in consideration of . . . one Hundred pounds . . . paid by my Son in law William Barron of s^{d} Sherborn . . . Sell . . . unto the said William . . . Two Certain parcells of Land . . . in Sherborn . . . The one . . . being Cheifly Upland Contains about 88 acres. . . . The other parcell being cheifly medow Land . . . & Containeth about five acres," being a part of the farm the grantor bought of Moses Adams; Hannah r.d.; wit: Thomas Jones and W^{m} Rider Jr.; ack. 1715 and recd. 1718. (*Middlesex Deeds, 20: 138.*)

There are seven documents in his estate,* and the will, proved 13 Mar. 1717–18, calls him "Cap^{t}," on the reverse; a copy of the *original* follows:

"In Dei Nomine Amen the ffifteenth day of February Anno Domini One Thousand Seven hundred & Seventeen/18 Annoq. Regni Georgii Magna Brittania &c Quarto I Joseph Morse of Sherburn in the County of Middlesex within his May^{sts} Province of the Massachusetts bay in New England Yeoman being Sick of Body, but of perfect mind and Memory Do make and Ordain this my last Will & Testament That is to Say Principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul into the hands of God that Gave it, And my Body I recommend to the earth to be Interred in Decent Christian manner at the Direction of my Executo^{r} herein after named Nothing Doubting but at his Generall Resurrection I shall recieve the Same again by the Mighty power of God. And as touching such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life, I give Demise & dispose thereof As followeth viz^{t}

Imp^{r} I Give and Bequeath unto Hannah my well beloved wife all the Houshold goods & Moveables which she brought to me upon Marriage and also the Sum of Thirty pounds in Currant Money or true and lawfull Bills of Credit on the aboves^{d} province To be paid unto her my said wife within Six Months next after my Decease by my Execut^{rs} Provided that my S^{d} wife doth accept the said Moveables & Money or Bills of Credit in Lieu of her Thirds out of my Estate, & release & quitt all further & other Claims therein or thereunto.

Item Whereas I have heretofore Advanced for and towards the Settlement of my Eldest son Joseph Morse, a considerable portion of my Estate, I now further give & bequeath unto my said Son Joseph (to compleat the whole of his portion) Two third parts of all my right and Interest off & in eight acres & an half acre of Salt Marsh Scittuate in the Township of Milton in the Province afores^{d} And I also give & bequeath unto my said Son Joseph (to compleat his Portion as afores^{d}) One Moiety or half part of a Tract of Divident land Scittuate in Sherburn afores^{d} upon the Westerly Side of a Road that leads from Dirty Meadow Bridge to the Meetinghouse, To him his heirs & Assigns forever. Item I give & bequeath unto my Son James Morse a Tract of land & Meadow in Sherburn afores^{d} containing by Estimation Thirty Acres be the Same more or less, and Adjoining to his homelott in the Southeast part of Said homelott, And Also the other Moiety or half Part of that Tract of

* There are no recorded estates for his three wives.

Divident land before named lying on his Westerly Side of the afores^{d} road leading from Dirty meadow bridge to the Meeting house, To him his heirs & Assigns forever. He or they paying & discharging the Sum of Forty Pounds in part of the Legacy herein after given & bequeath to my Daught^{r} Keziah, in time & manner hereafter expressed in This my Will, Which Land & meadow aforesaid (Under the proviso afores^{d}) Makes up [with?] what I have heretofore Advanced for him upon his Settlement his full part or portion out of my Estate. Item I Give and bequeath unto my Son Isaac Morse, & to his heirs & Assignes for ever All That part of a certain Farm Scittuate in Sherburn aforesaid (yet undisposed of) which I purchased of Moses Adams being one Moiety or half part of the Said Farm and also all the land which I purchased of Thomas Holbrook Sen^{r} lying Adjoining to the afores^{d} Farmland, And further my Will is that my Said Son Isaac Shall have out of my Estate at my Decease a good horse, & a pair of good Steers not less Than four Years old Unless he receive the Same or the Value thereof in Lieu thereof in my lifetime, And I also give & bequeath unto my Said son Isaac All the Edifices & buildings & other Improvements Standing or being upon the afores^{d} lands to him bequeathed as afores^{d} And also All the Timber, Boards, Nails and other Materials which are already provided for the finishing of the buildings thereon. Item I Give & bequeath unto my Two Sons Viz^{t} David and Asa Morse part & part Alike (the whole in Two equal parts being Divided) To them their heirs & Assigns forever All my Farm whereon I now dwell Scittuate in Sherburn afores^{d} with all the houses Edifices buildings & Appurtenances whatsoever thereto belonging, And also All & Singular my Other Lands with the rights Townrights Members and Appurtenances whatsoever thereto belonging in Sherburn afores^{d} or elsewhere which are not otherwise disposed off in this my Will, And Also All my Goods and Moveable Estate of what nature or Denomination soever not otherwise disposed off in this my Will Provided always & upon Condition that my said Two Sons David and Asa Their respective heirs or Assigns do well & truly pay & discharge All the Several Legacies herein after Assigned & mentioned to be by them paid unto my Daughters herein after named. Item I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mehetabel Breck her heirs & Assigns for ever one Third part of Eight Acres and An half of Salt Marish belonging to me lying & being in the Township of Milton and also one fourth part of my Houshold goods not otherwise disposed off in this my will And Thirty & Seven Pounds & ten Shillings Money or True and lawfull Bills of Credit on the afores^{d} Province To be paid unto her the s^{d} Mehetable Breck or her heirs within one Year next after my Decease by My Two Sons David & Asa Morse out of my Estate before given & bequeathed to them. Item I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Hannah Coollidge, one fourth part of my Houshold goods not otherwise disposed off in this my Will and Thirty & Seven pounds & Ten Shillings Money or Bills of Credit as aforesaid To be paid unto her the s^{d} Hannah Coollidge or her heirs within one year next after my Decease by my Two Sons David & Asa Morse out of my Estate before given and bequeathed to them. Item I give & bequeath unto my Daughter Sarah Barns [Barron] One fourth part of my Houshold goods not otherwise disposed off in this my Will, and Thirty & Seven pounds & Ten Shillings Money or Bills of Credit as afores^{d} To be paid unto her the Said Sarah Barns or her heirs within one year next after my Decease by my Two Sons David and Asa Morse out of my Estate before

given & bequeathed to them. Item I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Keziah Morse one fourth part of my Houshold goods, not otherwise disposed off in this my Will, and Ninety & Seven pounds & Ten Shillings Money or Bills of Credit as afores^{d} To be paid unto her the s^{d} Keziah Morse Or her heirs when and so Soon as She Shall have Attained the Age of Eighteen Years or on her Marriage day if that Shall first happen Viz^{t} Forty pounds, part Thereof by my Son James Morse And fifty & Seven pounds residue thereof by my Two Sons David & Asa Morse, And my will & meaning is That my Debts Funerall charges, & my Legacy to my wife, Together with the horse & Steers given to my Son Isaac be raised Levyed & paid out of my Estate before Willed to my Two Sons David & Asa, And further my Will is That in case any of my Children depart this life in their Minority the Portion herein bequeathed unto Such Dec^{d} Shall be Divided Amongst My Surviving children part & part Alike, And in case Any of my Children or their representatives will not rest Satisfied in this my Will but Commence Any Suit in the Law whereby to Disannul or make Void Any part thereof My Will is that the portion hereby willed & bequeathed unto Such Child or Children be Transferred to & be divided amongst Such of my children as Shall rest Satisfied with this my Will. Lastly I do Constitute & Appoint my Loving & Dutiful Sons Joseph Morse James Morse and David Morse to be the Sole Execut^{rs} of this my Last Will & Testament, & I do hereby Utterly Disallow revoke & Disannul all former & other Testamt^{s} Wills Legacies Bequests and Execut^{rs} by me in Anywise heretofore named Willed & bequeathed Ratifying & confirming this Instrument (contained in three pages) and none other to be my Last Will & Testament

IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto Sett my hand & Seal the day & year first within written Mem^{o} those words Viz^{t} & Ten Shillings were interlined before ensealing Pag 2^{d} Lin. 16 & 17. And the Testato^{rs} Will & meaning is further That his son Isaac Morse Shall have the quantity of three loads of Grass Yearly for the Space of four years next after the decease of the said Testator w^{ch} he shall cutt in each Year on the s^{d} Testato^{rs} home on the Northerly Side of the Brook

Signed Sealed published & Declared by the within named Joseph Morse as his last will & Testament in the presence of us the Subscribers who sett to our names as Wittneses thereto in the s^{d} Testators presence

John hollbrok Jur
Jos ware Jur
Arthur Clarke
Edw Goddard Jur

Joseph Morse his mark" (Seal)

[*Codicil follows*]

"February 15th 1717/18

I Joseph Morse of Sherburn in New England yeom having on the day of the date hereof made & published my Last Will & Testament of Even date with these Presents Do hereby further Will & Order That the Severall respective Sums of Money therein Willed & bequeathed unto my four Daughters therein named within one year by my Two Sons David & Asa be paid to them respectively in Manner following Viz^{t} one half part thereof within one year Next after My Decease by my Son David & the other half part by my Son Asa

within One Month Next after he Shall or May attain the Age of one & Twenty years & that the Lands given to them my said Sons Be & Stand Charged with & for the payment of S^{d} Sums respectively & my will is that this Schedule or Codicill Be taken & reputed as part of my Last Will & Testament In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & Seal the day & year Abovewritten

Signed Sealed & declared by the s^{d} Joseph Morse As part of his last Will & Testament in the presence of us who subscribed our names as Wittneses thereto in y^{e} s^{d} Testat^{rs} presence

John holbrok
Jos: ware
Edw Goddard } Jur

Joseph Morse his mark" (Seal).

The executors' bond, of James and David Morse, of Sherborn, was dated 13 Mar. 1717–18, with Joseph Ware, of same, as their surety. The inventory, made 24 Mar. 1717–18, by Eleazer Holbrook, Joseph Ware and William Rider, calls the decd., a "Cap^{t}," and lists stock, farm tools, and other personal property at £102–19*s.*, except what was bequeathed to the daughters. Account of funeral charges of £28–17–06, paid by the executors, who also paid the widow, David and Asa Morse, as agreed by the rest of the "relatans," 17 June 1719.

As the line descends through the son, *Isaac*, his receipt is of some interest:

"Know all Men by these presents that I Isaac Morse of Sherborn . . . Husbandman do hereby Own and acknowledge that I have Received of my Brother James Morse of Sherborn afore said, One of the Executors of y^{e} last Will and Testament of My father Joseph Morse late of sd Sherborn Deceased, and Guardian for my Brother Asa Morse, a good horse and a pair of young Oxen in full to my Sattisfaction on y^{e} account of Such Movable Estate as is given and bequeathed to me . . . this third Day of March Anno Domini One thousand Seven hundred and Ninteen

as Witness
Martha Lealand
W^{m} Rider Jun^{r}

Isaac Morse" *

There is but one other receipt; that of the widow Hannah Morse, who signs by mark, 6 June 1719, a statement that she has received one half her £30 legacy as also all the moveable estate she brought with her at her marriage, from the executor, also £4 10s., from the same, as guardian for his brother, Asa Morse; witnessed by David Morse and mark of Mehetabel Dyar.† (*Middlesex Probate, 15526.*)

The youngest child had a guardian appointed; but one paper:

21 Mar. 1718, James Morse, with David Morse, as his surety, yeoman, both of Sherborn, was appointed guardian of brother Asa Morse, aged 15 and son of "Cap^{t}" Joseph Morse, late of same, decd.; both sign this bond. (*ibid., 15527.*)

* A good firm signature; I have photostatic copies of all these original papers. *W. L. H.*

† The widow's dau. by her 1st husband?

There is at least one recorded deed which dealt with the estate:

25 Oct. 1725, David and Asa Morse, of Sherborn, sold John Death, of same, land there formerly of our hond. father, "Cap^{t} Joseph Morse," late of same, decd.; wit: John and Ezra Holbrook; ack. 1725 and recd. 1726. (*Middlesex Deeds, 26: 231;* also see *34: 204.*)

Children, first four born in Medfield, rest in Sherborn:
By Mehitable Wood,

i. MEHITABLE [4], b. 23 Apr. 1673, d.y.
ii. JOSEPH, b. 3 Apr., d. 12 June, 1676.
iii. ELISHA, b. 12 Dec. 1677, d.y.
iv. JOSEPH, b. 25 Mar. 1678–79; m. PRUDENCE ADAMS.
v. MEHITABLE, b. 2 Nov. 1681; m. JOHN BRECK; see *Register, 56: 382.*

By Hannah Badcock,

vi. JAMES, b. 1 July 1686; m. RUTH SAWIN.
vii. HANNAH, b. 5 Apr. 1689; m. MAJOR ISAAC COOLIDGE; *ibid., 77: 283.*
viii. SARAH, b. 12 Apr. 1692; m. WILLIAM BARRON
ix. DAVID, b. 31 Dec. 1694; m. SARAH DYER and REBECCA (———) BROAD.
x. ISAAC, b. 14 Sept. 1697; m. ELIZABETH DRURY and JANE ———.
xi. KEZIAH, b. 30 June 1700; m. SAMUEL HOLBROOK.
xii. ASA, b. 24 Aug. 1703; m. MARY RIDER.

ISAAC [4] MORSE (*Capt. Joseph* [3], *Joseph* [2], *Samuel* [1]), born in Sherborn, 14 Sept. 1697, died in Grafton, between 17 Jan. 1748–49 and 9 Mar. 1749–50, intestate. He married, first, before 22 Nov. 1722, ELIZABETH DRURY, born in Framingham, 22 June 1701, living November 1745, daughter of Capt. Thomas and Rachel (Rice) Drury. He married secondly, after 1745, JANE ———, who survived and died in Worcester, in May 1772.

Isaac was left one half of an one hundred and thirty-acre farm in Sherborn, with other land there, also a "good horse & a pair of good steers," by the terms of his father's will of 1718; his original receipt which Isaac acknowledged and signed for "a good horse and a pair of young Oxen," dated 3 Mar. 1719, has been noted.

Abner Morse published his *Morse Family* in 1850, and *page 42* gives a brief account of our Isaac, who was "killed in a mill, suspiciously," and states that he lived in Holliston and Shrewsbury; of the children the author gives:

Isaac [5], b. 1723; m. Ruth ———, res. Worcester. (page 47).
Elizabeth, b. 1725, Holliston, "no further record."
Keziah, b. 1727, Holliston, "no further record."
Joseph, b. 21 Aug. 1729, Holliston, d. 25 Nov. 1745, Worcester.
Uriah, or Isaiah, b. 31 Jan. 1730–31, d. "at Newfane, Vt."
Caleb, b. 19 Mar. 1732, d. 17 Nov. 1745, Worcester.
John, b. 25 Feb. 1736, d. Feb. 1825; m. Joanna Dewey of Westfield, 1764, and settled in Washington. (page 47).

Hannah, b. 1738; m. Odoardo Thomas of Shrewsbury.
Rachel, b. 1738; m. James Sadler of same, 24 Apr. 1764.
"10. Sarah, 1741, married Thomas Green and died at Newfane."

Only Isaac and John, in this list, are carried forward.

Leavitt's *Morse Genealogy* (1903–1905), *page 45*, adds that the father, Isaac [4] Morse, lived in Worcester, carries forward the said two sons, gives more data about son Uriah but does not state that he went to Newfane, also cites:

"711. x. Sarah [5], born in 1741, married Thomas, son of Isaac Green, and removed to Newfane, Vermont, (?)."

As was pointed out, in the *Green Line*, it was Elizabeth, Sarah's eldest sister, who married Thomas Green and went to Newfane with him, and Thomas was *not* a son of Isaac Green.

The Morse property was in that part of Sherborn that was set off as the town of Holliston, 3 Dec. 1724, after which Isaac was identified with the latter place until he went to Grafton; he never lived in Shrewsbury or Worcester. He must not be confused with an Isaac, a year younger, his first cousin-once-removed, who was of Holliston and appears in the deeds as "Jr.," and was a cooper.* In 1719, our Isaac sold some of the property his father had left him:

22 Jan. 1718 [–19], Isaac Morse, of Sherborn, husbandman, for £2, sold Moses Adams Jr., of same, husbandman, a parcel of 3 acres there, on both sides of the road laid out formerly from the dwelling house of Capt. Joseph Morse, late of same decd., to the Cedar Swamp; wit: John and Abigail Lealand and Margaret "Clalen"; ack. 1720 and recd. 1723–24. (*Middlesex Deeds, 22: 689.*)

In 1721, an Isaac Morse Sr., appears in the minister's rate with four poles and paid 1s 8d on real estate; no Jr., is listed. (Morse's *Hist. Sherborn and Holliston.*) He next appears in more sales of land:

5 Mar. 1721, Isaac Morse of Sherborn, husbandman, for £38, sold Hopestill Leland Jr., of same, meadow land there; wit: Moses Adams and Aaron Morse; ack. 1731 and recd. 1732; also, 16 Nov. 1722, Isaac Morse Sr., of same, sold wild land there to the said Leland; signs as Sr.; wit: James Adams and William Leland. (*Middlesex Deeds, 33: 302, 303.*)

His autograph appears in a Sherborn petition, 22 Apr. 1724, for the new precinct [Holliston]; and it seems probable that he, or the younger Isaac, may have been the "Isaac Mors," who served in a

* Isaac [5] Morse (*Jonathan* [4], *Jonathan* [3], *Daniel* [2], *Samuel* [1]), b. 27 Mar. 1698, Sherborn, did not d.y. as stated in the *Morse Gen.* (1905), *p. 34;* the *Morse Family* (1850), *p. 21,* is correct in saying that he was "styled Jr., 1721, in Sherborn," but gives no further data. He had an only brother, Paul, b. there, 14 Feb. 1700–01, and the deeds show that the father gave these two sons land there which they later divided. (*Middlesex Deeds, 22: 412; 25: 16, 44, 46, 46, 519; 30: 220, 300; 34: 19, 39; 36: 535; 47: 437, 528; et als.*, also *Worcester Deeds, 50: 100.*) It was necessary to read all these deeds in order to distinguish Isaac, b. 14 Sept. 1697.

company, under Capt. William Chandler, posted at Rutland, who was dismissed 30 Oct. 1724; roll dated 4 Nov. 1724. (*Mass. Archives, 11: 405a; 91: 126a.*) Brief notes on further land transfers follow:

9 Dec. 1726, Isaac Morse "Sen^{r}" of Holliston, for £30, sold Aaron Morse, of same, both husbandmen, swamp land there; wit: William Rider and Obadiah Morse; ack. 1727 and recd. 1728. 8 Nov. 1732, Isaac Morse sold Hopestill Leland, both of same, for £2–10s., 30 rods meadow there, bounded east by the grantor's land; ack. 1733 and *recd. 1747.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 26: 535; 46: 438.*)

8 June 1733, Isaac Morse, of Holliston, husbandman, for £30, sold Deborah Adams, of same, widow, 24 acres woodland there; signed by Isaac Morse Sr., and Elizabeth Morse; wit: Solomon Park, Asa Fisk and William Rider; ack. 1734 and *recd. 1745.* 24 Dec. 1734, Isaac Morse "Sen^{r}," husbandman, sold Ephraim Littlefield, both of same, housewright, for £200, 40 acres there; signs; wit: James and Elizabeth Stone; ack. same day and recd. the next. (*ibid., 45: 251; 36: 383.*)

31 May 1738, there is a petition of Isaac Morse, of Holliston, showing that at the Inferior Court held at Concord, August last, Jonathan *Phillips*, of Preston, Conn., had recovered judgement from him of £22, from which he appealed to the next Superior Court, but through his lawyer's neglect, he lost benefit and now seeks a new trial. It was ordered that the adverse party, or his attorney, Jonas Smith of Watertown, be served with a copy of the petition; passed 16 June. 21 June 1738, further statement by said Morse, who claims he owes Phillips not a farthing, etc.; petition not granted. (*Mass. Acts and Resolves, 12: 486; Journals of the House, 16: 38, 61.*)

A year later, Isaac sold his home in Holliston, buying land south of Worcester:

12 Apr. 1739, James Moor, of Grafton, husbandman, for £26, sold Isaac Morse, of Holliston, 300 acres south of Worcester and west of Quinsigamund Pond; Jane r.d. 20 Apr. 1739; wit: Solomon Park, Asa Fisk, Joshua Kendall and James Cutter; ack. and recd. 1740–41. (*Worcester Deeds, 14: 225.*)

20 Apr. 1739, Isaac Morse, of Holliston, yeoman, for £655, sold Deborah Adams, widow, of same, 40 acres there with the buildings thereon; Elizabeth r.d.; wit: Solomon Park, Asa Fisk and Moses Adams; ack. 1739 and recd. 1745. (*Middlesex Deeds, 45: 252.*)

This is his last appearance in the Middlesex Deeds and between June 1739 and March 1745, he settled in Grafton, perhaps by November 1741, when his youngest child, Sarah, was baptised there, although her birth, in September 1741, is recorded in Holliston. The invaluable deeds prove this move:

23 June 1739, Isaac Morse, husbandman, of Holliston, for £110, sold Joshua Kendall, of Sherborn, 50 acres adjacent to the southern line of Worcester; wit: Richard Long [or Land] and John Rider; ack. and recd. 1740. (*Worcester Deeds, 13: 331.*)

1 Mar. 1744–45, Isaac Morse, "Liveing on a farm Called Sweter farm . . . between Grafton and Worcester," * husbandman, conveyed to his "son Isaac Morse Junr," living on said farm, laborer, about 50 acres there, being part of said farm; wit: Obadiah Newton and Samuel Clark Paine. 1 Mar. 1744–45, Isaac Morse, of said farm, for £150, sold Obadiah Newton, of Grafton, 40 acres between Grafton and Worcester; wit: Isaac Morse Jr., and John Chandler; both deeds ack. and recd. same day. (*ibid., 20: 78, 79.*)

The same year, Isaac and Elizabeth buried two of their sons, the deaths being recorded in Worcester:

Caleb Morse, s. Isaac & Elizabeth, d. 17 Nov. 1745.
Joseph Morse, s. Isaac & Elizabeth, d. 25 Nov. 1745.
(*Worcester Epitaphs, with additions from City Clerk, 1717–1845,* 1878.)

Isaac appears in five more land transactions before his sudden death:†

29 June 1747, Isaac Morse Jr., of "Sweetsers Farm," for £100, conveyed [a mortgage?] to his father, Isaac Morse, of same, husbandman, 50 acres there which he gave him by deed, 1 Mar. 1744–45; wit: Joseph Rugg and John Chandler; ack. and recd. 1 July 1747. (*Worcester Deeds, 24: 83.*)

30 June 1747, Isaac Morse, of "Switzers Farm," between Worcester and Grafton, husbandman, for £112, mortgaged his farm there to James Bowdoin Esq., of Boston, except the parts sold to Kendall, Newton and *Thomas Green,*‡ there being some 200 acres remaining; wit: Joseph Rugg and John Chandler; ack. and recd. 1 July 1747. On margin of record book it appears that James Flucker, one of the executors of the will of Capt. James Bowdoin, being paid £22, by Isaac Morse, the admin. of the estate of Isaac Morse decd., the above grantor, quits all rights to the same, 5 July 1756; wit: Samuel Miller [?] and Timothy Paine; recd. 9 Dec. 1756. (*ibid., 24: 81.*)

1 July 1747, I Isaac Morse of "Sweetsers Farm," husbandman, for 20*s* give to my son, Isaac Morse, a resident of same, and with the love, good will and affection that I bear towards him, one half my farm, of some 200 acres, excepting what I have sold to Kendall, Newton and *Thomas Green,* bounded west by land sold to said Kendall and *Thomas Green,* the said property now being bound to Bowdoin, for collateral security on £112 *o.t.,* due 30 June 1748; signs; wit: Joseph Rugg and John Chandler; ack. same day and recd. the next. (*ibid., 20: 84.*)

Isaac's conveyance, in August 1747, of property in Sweetsers Farm to his son-in-law, Thomas Green, of Worcester, is noted in the *Green Line.*

30 Dec. 1748, an indenture between Isaac Morse, of "Sweetsers Farm," between Grafton and Worcester, and Isaac Morse Jr., both husbandmen, as they are tenants in common of the said Farm, which the former bought of James "More," they divide the Farm between them and Isaac pays Isaac

* Sweetser's Farm, between Grafton and Worcester is now (1949) within the bounds of Grafton and on Brigham's Hill.

† All the deeds in his name were read at Cambridge and Worcester until 1800, also the index to the *Hopkinton and Upton Deeds,* at Cambridge was consulted.

‡ Unfortunately this conveyance to Thomas Green is not recorded.

Jr., a sum to make an equal and fair division, etc.; both sign; wit: Jonas Rice and Jonas Rice Jr.; ack. 17 Jan. 1748–49; recd. 24 Apr. 1750. (*ibid., 26: 554.*)

As we shall see below, the son, Isaac Jr., was appointed administrator of his father's estate and a sale was made in this capacity:

5 Feb. 1750[–51], Isaac Morse of "Sweetsers Farm," husbandman, and admin. of the estate of his "Hond Father Isaac Morse," late of said Farm, decd., for £137, sold Palmer Goulding, gentleman, and William Johnson, blacksmith, both of Worcester, as the highest bidders at a public vendue held in the "Country Gore," between Sutton and Worcester, the estate of the said decd., of about 184 acres, to be held as tenants in common; signs; wit: Timothy Paine and John Chandler; ack. and recd. same day. With this deed is a *plan* showing the said farm, of 185 acres and 28 rods, bounded by Wesson and Long Pond on the east, stones, Newton and Smith on the west, and by the grantor, south and west; plan dated 6 Feb. 1750 [–51]. (*ibid., 30: 323.*)

Elizabeth, Isaac's first wife and the mother of his children, appears in only the 1733 and 1739 deeds; she was alive in 1741 and in all probability in 1745. His marriage to his second wife and widow, Jane, is not known. He died intestate, and if Abner Morse is correct, suddenly:

Declination: Jane Morse, widow, who signed by mark, states that her late husband, Isaac Morse, who lived on Sweetsers Farm, between Worcester and Grafton, has decd., and declines to act as administratrix, 9 Mar. 1749–50. The same day, Isaac Morse of "Swetsers farm," between Worcester and Grafton, husbandman, with William Johnson, blacksmith, and John Smith, husbandman, both of Worcester, as his sureties, was appointed the administrator of the estate of his "late father Isaac Morse late of Said Swetsers farm," between Worcester and Grafton, decd.; all three sign the bond.

12 Mar. 1749–50, John Stearns and Charles Brigham were appointed two of the appraisers. The inventory, filed that day, listed the house and land at £1500, his "arms," horse, cattle, etc., a total of £1815–13*s.*, taken by Jonas Rice, said Stearns and Brigham; attested 25 Mar. 1750, by the administrator.

Widow's release, 25 Mar. 1750: "I Jane Morse . . . of Swetsers farm," between Worcester and Grafton, for £50, "paid by Isaac Morse of said farm Eldest Son of Isaac Morse late of s^{d} farm Husbandman Decd . . . confirm to him all my right . . . in the Estate of s^{d} Decd," she signs by mark.

The administrator's account mentions inventory presented 25 Mar. 1750, of £315–13*s.* personal estate, and lists property he has sold, by order of the Superior Ct., etc.*; he had paid Thomas Drury, Dr. Morse for grave and coffin, David Morse, and others; also states that there was considerable personal property, that had been given the children; exhibited 12 May 1752. His second account, 23 May 1755, contains on the reverse a receipt by Thomas Drury, dated 7 July 1755, for four sevenths of the estate, as guardian to John, Rachel, Hannah and Sarah Morse. There is a separate statement, not dated, by the said Drury, as to property the children had received which has written on it the names of John, "Rachell," "Han^{h}" and Sarah. (*Worcester Probate, 41895.*)

* This document still contains some of the sand used in blotting it.

Guardians were appointed for the minor children:

9 Mar. 1749[–50], Uriah Morse, of Grafton, aged about 19 and son of Isaac Morse, late of Sweetsers Farm, between Worcester and Grafton, decd., asks that Joseph Willard be appointed his guardian and signs; 13 Mar. 1749[–50], Willard was so bonded with Thomas Drury as his surety. 10 July 1752, Uriah released his guardian from the trust. (*ibid., 42119.*)

13 Mar. 1749[–50], Thomas Drury, of Grafton, gentleman, was appointed guardian to Hannah Morse, about 12 [daughter to] Isaac Morse, late of a place called Sweetsers Farm, etc., decd. (*ibid., 41596.*)*

13 Mar. 1749–50, Thomas Drury, with Joseph Willard, as his surety, both of Grafton, was bonded as guardian to Hannah Morse, aged about 12, the daughter of Isaac Morse, late of Sweetsers Farm, etc., decd.; both sign the bond. (*ibid., 41869.*)

14 Mar. 1749–50, Thomas Drury was also bonded as guardian to John Morse, aged 16, son of the said Isaac, etc., with Joseph Willard, again on his bond. (*ibid., 41924.*)

2 May 1750, Obadiah Newton, of Grafton, yeoman, with Samuel Andrews, of Worcester, as his surety, was appointed guardian to Sarah Morse, aged about 9, a daughter of the said Isaac, etc. Request of Sarah Morse, aged 14 on Sept. last, a daughter of Isaac Morse, etc., that her brother Isaac Morse, living on Sweetsers Farm, be appointed her guardian, 8 Oct. 1755; and, as of said Farm, he was so bonded, 2 Feb. 1756, with Jonathan Dwinel as his surety. (*ibid., 42803.*)

13 Mar. 1754, Rachell Morse, aged "almost sixteen" had Thomas Drury, of Grafton, as her guardian, with Samuel Andrews, of Worcester, on Drury's bond. (*ibid., 42047.*)

Thomas Drury was the children's maternal uncle, as see the *Drury Line*, and it is probable that the four youngest children were raised by him, after 1750. The eldest, Isaac Jr., lived in the Gore, between Worcester and Sutton, for many years; Elizabeth married Thomas Green and went with him, after a few years on Sweetsers Farm, to Worcester and eventually settled in Newfane, Vt.; we have no record of the third child, Keziah, after the following item:

17 May 1756, petition of Francis Harrington, of Worcester, that he be allowed £1–12*s*, for keeping Keziah Morse. (*Worcester Town Records, 1753–1783*, 1882, *p. 31.*)

Perhaps Keziah was an invalid? At any rate, Harrington was also boarding the widow Jane:

14 Mar. 1768, question: should the Town prosecute, in the Law, Francis Harrington, to recover money this Town must pay for support of Jane Morse, a poor person, received here by said Harrington? Negative. Paid, 30 Oct. 1769, Ebenezer Wiswall, for boarding Jane Morse, 124½ weeks, ending, 28 Aug. 1769, £19–15–10. 18 May 1772, "to Jacob Hemingway for a Coffin for Widdow Morss," 7*s*. (*ibid., 156, 170, 195.*)

* Incorrectly indexed as Hannah and Isaac. There are no documents extant and the record, *vol. 103: 119*, contains original errors.

Children, all but first recorded in Holliston:
By Elizabeth Drury,

i. ISAAC [5], b. 2 Sept. 1723, Sherborn, the admin. of his father's estate, res. of Sweetsers Farm, between Grafton and Worcester, as late as 1756, living in the "Gore," as late as 23 Feb. 1776*; m. (1), int. 17 Nov. 1748, Grafton, as "Isaac Morse living on Switchers farm adjacent to Worcester," RUTH NEWTON, b. 28 Feb. 1729, Marlboro, bur. 3 Sept. 1771, the Gore, dau. Gershom and Elizabeth (Angier) Newton; he prob. m. (2), as of Worcester, 26 May 1776, Leicester, HANNAH (———) SAWIN, and prob. is the Isaac Morse, of same, whose widow, Hannah, was app. his admin. 6 Jan. 1795, with Samuel Denney and Joshua Silvester, on her bond, an insolvent estate (*Worcester Probate, 41897*). The *Morse Gen.*, states Isaac was of Worcester, Leicester and Newfane, Vt., but there is no record of any Isaac in the *Newfane Deeds;* in Wardsboro, Vt., an adjacent town, an Isaac was living in 1790. However, in Leicester, in 1790, was an Isaac, with one male and one female; undoubtedly the man who d. 1795. Isaac [5] may have been the Isaac Morse, who appears on a roll dated at Worcester, 2 Jan. 1758, Capt. James Goodwin's co., Col. John Chandler Jr.'s regt., who served from 10 Aug. 1757, marched from Worcester to Sheffield, etc. (*Mass. Archives, 95: 541.*) Children (MORSE), recd. Grafton and bapt. Worcester, by Ruth, (1) *Ruth*,[6] b. 23 Mar. 1749–50, bapt. 4 Aug. 1750, d. 22 Dec. 1834, aged 85, Newfane, Vt.; m. 24 Aug. 1772, Worcester, Nathaniel Stedman "of Newfane" (*Worcester V. R.*), b. 18 Apr. 1746, Grafton, d. 16 Oct. 1812, aged 67, Newfane, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth

* Isaac [5] Morse's deeds were briefly noted:

21 July 1761, Isaac Morse of the Gore between Worcester and Sutton, for £100, mortgaged 100 acres there to Gardiner Chandler, of Worcester; wit: James Putnam and David Moore; ack. and recd. 1767; released on margin 1771 and recd. 1771; wit: Thomas Williams and John Chandler. (*Worcester Deeds, 56: 540.*)

17 Oct. 1765, Gardiner Chandler, of Worcester, for 10s. conveyed a small piece of land in the said Gore to Isaac Morse, of same, husbandman; wit: Palmer Goulding and Zerubbabel Snow; Morse then conveyed back, for same amount of money, these 2 acres by Turtle Pond, same day; same wit; signs. (*ibid., 53: 150, 159.*)

11 Mar. 1771, Isaac Morse, of the Gore, yeoman, for £70, mortgaged to Simeon Hayward, of Sutton, gent., 80 acres in the Gore; wit: Gardiner Chandler and Thomas Williams; ack. and recd. 1771; on margin, this was released, 15 Jan. 1774 [torn]; wit: Simeon Hayward and *Francis Harrington.* The same day, Isaac Morse, of the Gore between Grafton, Sutton and Worcester, husbandman, for £22-1s., sold John Willard Jr., of the same, husbandman, 4 acres there; signs; wit: Simeon Hayward and *Francis Harrington;* ack. 1771 and recd. 1773. (*ibid., 65: 4; 70: 390.*)

15 Mar. 1774, Isaac Morse, of the Gore, yeoman, for £106-13-04, sold Mel Holbrook of same, 50 acres there; wit: Samuel and Nathaniel Paine; ack. and recd. 1774. 23 Feb. 1776, Isaac Morse, of the Gore between Worcester and Sutton, yeoman, for £16, sold 23 acres there to Amos Holbrook, of same, cordwainer; wit: *Francis Harrington* and John Wesson Jr.; ack. 1777 and recd. 1778. (*ibid., 74: 143; 80: 20.*)

Isaac Morse, *of Leicester*, has but two deeds recorded before 1800:

7 Jan. 1778, Timothy Capen, of Salisbury, Conn., for £150, quit to Isaac and Hannah Morse, of Leicester, his rights to 35 acres in Leicester; recd. 1779; wit: Daniel Henshaw and Margarett DeJersey. 24 Sept. 1784, Isaac Morse, of Leicester, for £100, sold *Joseph Morse*, of same, land there; ack. 1785 and recd. 1786; wit: Edward Rawson and Nathan Waite. (*ibid., 80: 426; 93: 527.*)

———Stedman *; (2) *Joseph*, b. 4 Mar. 1752, bapt. 12 Apr. 1752, was he the Joseph, of Leicester, who bought land from Isaac Morse, in 1784? (3) *Artemas*, b. 1 Jan. 1753 [*sic*], bapt. 14 Apr. 1754; (4) *Elizabeth*, b. 23 Mar. 1756, bapt. not recd., *d.s.p.;* m. 19 Feb. 1792, Daniel Newton of Shoreham, Vt.; (5) *William*, bapt. 9 May 1756; (6) *Abigail*, b. 6 Jan. 1758, bapt. not recd.; (7) *Mary*, b. 11 Apr. 1760, bapt. 20 Apr. 1760; (8) *Isaac*, bapt. 27 June 176*1*, an Isaac, b. 24 June 176*2*, Grafton; (9) *Lydia*, b. 9 Dec. 1764, no recd.; (10) *John*, bapt. 2 Aug. 1767; (11) *Thomas*, bapt. 25 June 1769, perhaps named for Thomas Green; (12) *Obadiah*, bapt. 3 Sept. 1771, at his mother's funeral (*Worcester V. R.*). See *Morse Gen.* (1905), *103–104*.

ii. ELIZABETH, b. 18 Mar. 1725; m. THOMAS GREEN.

iii. KEZIAH, b. 2 Mar. 1727, living in Francis Harrington's home, in Worcester, 17 May 1756.

iv. JOSEPH, b. 21 Aug. 1729, d. 23 Nov. 1745, recd. Worcester.

v. URIAH, b. 31 Jan. 1730–31, aged 19 in 1749; *Morse Gen., p. 45*, states he served in French Wars, from Worcester; m. MARY THOMAS, etc.

vi. CALEB, b. 19 Mar. 1732, d. 17 Nov. 1745, recd. Worcester.

vii. JOHN, bapt. 2 Mar. 1734–35, Holliston, of Isaac Sr.; m. JOANNA DEWEY. The *Botsford-Marble Ancestry* (edit. by Jacobus), 1933, *244–245*, gives a careful account of this son; his pension recd. reveals no mention of sister, Elizabeth (*Mass. S.43014*); he prob. is the man who served in the French Wars, from Pittsfield. (*Mass. Archives, 95: 544; 96: 74; 97: 263.*)

viii. HANNAH, b. 7 Apr. 1738; m. int. 9 Apr. 1757, Shrewsbury, ODOARDO THOMAS, brother of the above Mary.

ix. RACHEL, b. 7 Apr. 1738 (a *twin*); m. (int. 29 Mar. 1764), 24 Apr. 1764, Shrewsbury, James Sadler.

x. SARAH, b. 13 Sept. 1741, bapt. 22 Nov. 1741, Grafton, living 8 Oct. 1755, aged 14, Sept., last, when she asked that her brother, Isaac Morse, act as her guardian (*vide ante*). It was not this Sarah, who m. (about 1744) Thomas Green and went to Newfane, but her *eldest sister, Elizabeth. In 1744, Sarah was but 3!*

ELIZABETH [5] MORSE (*Isaac* [4], *Capt. Joseph* [3], *Joseph* [2], *Samuel* [1]), born in Holliston, 18 Mar. 1725, died in Newfane, Vt., 24 July 1804, aged eighty.† She married THOMAS GREEN. *See the Green Line.*

* Ruth and her husband united with the 1st Congregational Ch. at Newfane, 12 Mar. 1775; this name often spelled "Steadman." Their dau. *Laurietta* (1781–1817), wit. the will of Thomas Green. See *Newfane's 1st Century* (1874), *p. 173* for this family.

† She was really 79 yrs. and 4 mos., and in her 80th yr.

Number 13 B

THE JASPER LINE *

Lancelot Jasper married Rose ———
Elizabeth [1] Jasper married Samuel Morse
Joseph Morse married Hannah Phillips
Captain Joseph Morse married Hannah Badcock
Isaac Morse married Elizabeth Drury
Elizabeth Morse married Thomas Green
Hannah Green married Lemuel Stevens
Gardner Stevens married Deborah Harrington
Colonel John-Harrington Stevens married Frances-Helen Miller
Katharine-Deborah Stevens married Philip-Bickerton Winston
Helen-Pendleton Winston married Charles-Stinson [9] Pillsbury

Parents of
Philip-Winston [10] Pillsbury
Mary-Stinson Pillsbury
Katharine-Stevens Pillsbury
Helen-Winston Pillsbury

Grandparents of
Philip-Winston [11] Pillsbury
Henry-Adams Pillsbury
Charles-Pillsbury Lord
Richard Lord
Winston Lord
Philip-Winston McKee
Elliott-Bates McKee
Charles-Dunn McKee
Katharine-Winston Becker
Elizabeth Becker
John-J. Becker
David-Pillsbury Becker

---

* This material has been published in the *Register 83: 293–294*, so is omitted here; see the *Morse Line*.

Number 13 C

THE BADCOCK LINE

Captain Robert [1] Badcock married Joanna ———
Hannah [2] Badcock married Captain Joseph Morse
Isaac Morse married Elizabeth Drury
Elizabeth Morse married Thomas Green
Hannah Green married Lemuel Stevens
Gardner Stevens married Deborah Harrington
Colonel John-Harrington Stevens married Frances-Helen Miller
Katharine-Deborah Stevens married Philip-Bickerton Winston
Helen-Pendleton Winston married Charles-Stinson [9] Pillsbury

Parents of
Philip-Winston [10] Pillsbury
Mary-Stinson Pillsbury
Katharine-Stevens Pillsbury
Helen-Winston Pillsbury

Grandparents of
Philip-Winston [11] Pillsbury
Henry-Adams Pillsbury
Charles-Pillsbury Lord
Richard Lord
Winston Lord
Philip-Winston McKee
Elliott-Bates McKee
Charles-Dunn McKee
Katharine-Winston Becker
Elizabeth Becker
John-J. Becker
David-Pillsbury Becker

The Badcock Line

CAPTAIN ROBERT [1] BADCOCK, birth and parentage unknown, possibly a brother of George Badcock, died in Milton, 12 Nov. 1694, testate.* He married, before 1650, JOANNA ———, who died his widow, in Milton, 4 Dec. 1700, aged seventy-one.

Robert and George lived in that part of Dorchester, known as "Uncataquissett," that, 7 May 1662, was set off to form the new town of Milton. In a list of settlers on the south side of the river, in 1648, Robert Badcock is the first named and had built a house there by June 1648:

"I John Glover have Sould Rob[t] Badcock 2 acres of Land in Every devičon on that side Neponsitt the Said Robert Badcocks howse standeth, th[e] Said two acres in a devičon is sould from above the five devičons alred Laid[y] out to Extend according to y[e] Line on Brantry syde to the utmos[t] bounds of Dorchester plantačon Witnes my hand John Glover 9 Day of June 1648 I Ann Glover acknowledge this to be my husbands hand. Habakkuk Glover & Jn[o] Glover doe owne y[e] abovewritten to be their Fathers hand as witness their hands this 26.8.1671"; wit: Samuell Johnson; *recd. 1671.* (*Suffolk Deeds, 7: 215.*)

When Nicholas Butler, of Martha's Vineyard, sold land in Roxbury to William Ware of Dorchester, 22 Apr. 1652, it was witnessed by "George Badcocke Robert Badcocke Rob[t] Howard"; recorded 1652. And among the costs of the town of Dorchester, in 1655, was an item "to Robert Badcoke for Runing the Lyne 00 02 6." (*ibid., 1: 197; B. R. C., 4: 81.*)†

17 Apr. 1656, John Holman, aged eighteen, of Dorchester, chose Robert Badcock, as his guardian and then contested the will of his father; was Anne, his mother, related to Robert? The same year, 15 May 1656, Robert bought two lots of land on the south side of the Neponset River, recorded in 1672. (*Suffolk Probate, 3: 45; Register, 9: 142; 72: 191; Suffolk Deeds, 7: 276.*)

The town officers appointed 1 Dec. 1656, included our "Robert Badkok," as a "Rator," and the next month, Elizabeth Stoughton, of Dorchester, in a sale of property there mentions land "next a littell River Called Robert Badcocke River." 10 May 1658, "Robert Badcocke" was a member of a special committee in the town and, 15

* The name is not *Babcock* and he was not related to James Babcock of R. I., as has been stated. The "elaborate traditional pedigree," of Capt. Badcock was long ago discarded, as see the preface to Appleton's *Badcock Family* (1865). He and Joanna may possibly have been married in England.

† *B. R. C.* refers to the *Reports of the Boston Record Commission* (39 vols.)

Nov. 1658, his land was cited in a deed to George Minot. When the latter sold, in 1659, he mentions the "marish of Robert Badcocke." He was supervisor of highways, 5 Dec. 1659, as "Robert Badcocke." With two others, "Robert Badcoke" was to run a line between Dorchester and Braintree, 3 Dec. 1660, and the rate book made up, 11 Nov. 1661, includes payment for this work to "Robert Badcocke." 25 Nov. 1662, "George Badcocke" was paid for killing a wolf; there are earlier mentions of him in the records. (*Suffolk Deeds, 7: 276; 3: 165, 206; B. R. C., 4: 83, 94, 98, 103, 107, 111.*)

The 1887 *History of Milton* states that Robert was among the first land owners there and was on the town plan of 1661; his claim was between the brook that bears his name, then called a river, and the Neponset River, a property of over one hundred acres. In 1930 the *Milton Town Records*, 1662–1729, was printed but not indexed; this source was scanned past 1700, some 150 pages, and although there is frequent mention of Robert, only a few notes were taken. He is first named, 22 Feb. 1666, in regard to the meeting house, and as "Sergant Badcock," appears 6 Aug. 1669 and often so named later. A selectman, 1669, 1670, 1673, 1676, 1677 and 1691, often a tax assessor, he was a commissioner, 24 May 1671, and paid various rates, or taxes. In the rate of 20 Dec. 1689, he is called "Capt^{n} Robart Badcock," and held the same title in that of 9 May 1690 (*pp. 90, 93*); in those of 13 Aug., and 22 Aug., 1694, he had no title.

An interesting agreement by eighteen inhabitants of Milton, about their minister and their gift of eight acres towards his provision, was recorded 17 July 1664, and the fourteenth donor was "Robert Badcocke." His land is cited in an agreement between Nicholas and Mary Allin, in 1665. (*Suffolk Deeds, 4: 208a, 316.*)

11 Jan. 1667, a list of land in the great lots field, in Dorchester, shows that "Robt Badcock," held five acres, and at a meeting of that town's selectmen, 8 Jan. 1676, "ther was liberty granted to Srgn^{t} Rob^{t} Badcock to git fower loads of Clobords at Beare-Swamp." (*B. R. C., 4: 147, 214.*) Milton had no settled minister until the Rev. Peter Thatcher came there in 1680, so Robert continued to have his children baptised in the Dorchester Church, and got into trouble:

"The 13(7) 68 y^{e} Church was caused to stay & they weer enformed by M^{r} Mather y^{t} two of o^{r} breatheren at Melton had taken offense against Robt Badcock & weer yet unsatisfied for w^{ch} Cause the Church was appointed to Com together y^{e} 4th day of this week being y^{e} 16 of this Instand to heer y^{e} Case at w^{ch} time y^{e} Case being before y^{e} Church it did not appear y^{t} ther was such offense given as was ap^{r}hended."

"The same day [20 Dec. 1668] Robt Badcock did both by word & wrighting make some accknowlidgment of his two forwardnes in takeing up & devulging some reports w^{ch} tended to y^{e} blemeshing of M^{r} Emerson." (*Dorchester Ch. Recds., 75, 79.*)

He purchased more land in 1668, 1669, 1670 and 1671, thus acquiring considerable real property. (*Suffolk Deeds, 7: 211, 278, 279, 280, 282.*) This record is of interest:

1670, "Milton 12: 11 Rob: Badcock gave this Day notice of a Stray Mare of a Bay Cull^r with an R upon the neere Shoulder & a little bi^t cut out of the further eare taken up by him the 21^th of x^r Last" (*ibid., 6: 250.*)

George Badcock died in Milton in 1672, and his long will made 26 Sept. 1671, proved 2 Feb. 1671–72, mentions sons Benjamin, Return, George, Joseph, and Enoch, and daughters Mary, Ellen, Dorothy, Rachel and Leah; some of whom were minors; he left property in Milton and in Dartmouth, in Plymouth Colony, and signed the will, which was witnessed by Thomas Swift and Thomas Holman. A codicil of even date, was attested by *Robert Badcock* and Joseph Belcher, 2 Feb. 1671–72, although they did not act as witnesses. (*Suffolk Probate, 7: 189.*)*

Robert had become interested in the section that was to become Sherborn and bought land there in 1672. The next year he testified that in 1665, he had seen a Wilcock deed signed and delivered. He then made his first grantor deed, of record, 20 Mar. 1672–73, selling land in Milton, in which his wife, "Jone," quit her dower rights; it was acknowledged and recorded in 1682. (*Suffolk Deeds, 8: 1; 11: 360; 12: 155.*)

There are only a few mentions of him in the *Superior Court of Judicature:* his land is named in a Milton record in 1673; he was among those who assembled for the ordering of affairs in Sherborn, 4 Jan. 1674–75; he was a selectman of Milton, in an undated petition; and was named in a list of debts in the estate of Simon Lynde, 1682. (*Files 1674, 1338, 1611, 2773.*)

With Edward Vose, Robert was surety for William Daniel, Innkeeper, in a Milton case, 29 Apr. 1673, heard 27 Jan. 1673–74. (*Suffolk Co. Ct. Recds., 1: 263, 401.*)† In 1673, he bought land in Dorchester, at "penny ferry Meadow," near the Neponset River. (*Suffolk Deeds, 8: 273.*)

Morse's *Sherborn and Holliston* (1856), *page 10*, states that Robert came from Milton and was in Sherborn, 4 Jan. 1674–75, being chosen one of a committee to treat for an exchange of Sherborn for Natick lands, acting as a commoner, and that he probably returned to Milton, etc. It is quite evident that he never resided in Sherborn, although a property owner there; his son, Ebenezer, born in 1662, did settle there and had land assigned to him. It was in 1683 that Hannah, Ebenezer's sister, became the second wife of Capt. Joseph Morse of Sherborn.

* No papers extant; Appleton's *Badcock Gen.* (1881 edit.) includes George's will but omits the codicil.

† Not "Milford." *Pub. Col. Soc.*

27 Apr. 1675, Bethiah, daughter of Nicholas Wood, late of "Bogglesto" [Sherborn], deceased, chose as her guardian, Robert Badcock, of Milton, which choice was approved by the court. (*Suffolk Co. Ct. Recds., 2: 594.*)

In 1675, commenced the terrible King Philip's War; as a non-commissioned officer, in the local militia, Robert was active in this Indian war, and, 3 Dec. 1675, there is a letter written and signed by him about military matters, which gives his rank as "Sar," or Sergeant. There is also the actual record of his service, 11 Feb. 1676. By an order of the Council, that day, Capt. Samuel Wadsworth, "Robert Badcocke, Sergeant," with the Selectmen of Milton, were to act as a council of militia. This company was to be held upon the home frontier during the war, as a guard for various towns. Later, the Indians captured were reduced to slavery, after being imprisoned on Long Island in the Harbor, and Robert served on a committee to move some of them to Brush Hill, Milton, see below. (*Mass. Archives, 68: 81a, 133a.;* Bodge's *King Philip's War, 220.*)

5 May 1676, Orders for moving Indians at Long Island: "The Court allows & approoves of these proposalls; that the Indians to be removed doe consist mostly of weomen & children; that the men be improoved in the service of the country; and doe therefore nominate & appoint as comittees, Left Quinsey, Robert Badcock, & Corporall Suift for Brush Hill." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 5: 86.*)

Robert served on the Grand Jury of Suffolk County, 25 July 1676; signed a Milton petition of 1 Apr. 1678, a letter dated at Milton, 28 Apr. 1678, about military affairs, and, with others another Milton petition, 9 May 1678. When John Daniel, of that town, tavern keeper, was licensed, 29 Oct. 1678, paying £5 for the permit, Robert Badcock was his surety. The latter witnessed a deed of Henry Glover's of Milton, 27 June 1679, and when the Oath of Allegiance was taken at Milton, 29 Oct. 1679, "Samm:" "Rob^{t}" "Jon^{a}" and "Ebenez^{r}" Badcock were listed beneath each other, and "Benj^{n}" "Return" and "Enoch" Badcock were likewise grouped together. (*Suffolk Co. Ct. Recds., 2: 705, 960, 972; Mass. Archives, 10: 139; 68: 236a; 69: 202; Suffolk Deeds, 11: 291.*)

This item is of interest:

Session of 29 Apr. 1679: "Blake his Discharge" "Upon Certificate from Serj^{t} Robert Badcock William Blake Sen^{r} of Milton is discharged from attending ordinary Traynings by reason of his age and infirmities of body, provided hee keepe three good fire Armes in his house liable to the Clerk's veiw to bee alwaies in a readiness for the Country's Service." (*Suffolk Co. Ct. Recds., 2: 1019.*)

He made his second recorded sale, 20 Apr. 1683, which he signed and to which his wife Joanna quit her rights and made her mark; acknowledged in 1684, it was recorded 9 May *1718.* He then wit-

nessed a deed of Henry White's, 11 May 1683, and was a mortgagee 9 July 1683 and 16 Sept. 1686. 14 Sept. 1686, as a yeoman of Milton, Robert Badcock, with Samuel Badcock, of same, gave their bond for £25, to Elizabeth Condy, due in two years and failure to pay the same to result in the doubling of the amount. (*Suffolk Deeds, 32: 255; 14: 36, 57; 13: 168; Mass. Archives, 37: 244.*)

16 Mar. 1681, Robert Badcock Sr., signed a note, as of Milton, to Simon Lynde, of Boston, merchant, to which he owned, 28 Jan. 1690–91, at a county court, as "Capt." Robert Badcock. He was now brought into court for his failure to pay Lynde:

On the complaint of Simon Lynde's executors, a writ was issued *vs.* Robert Badcock, of Milton, returned 13 Jan. 1690–91, and dated 25 Dec. 1690. It was acknowledged, 28 Jan. 1690–91, by Badcock's *autograph.* (*Mass. Archives, 36: 336a, 337, 337a.*)

Robert continued as a member of the Dorchester Church:

"M^{e} y^{e} 30 May 91 Captin Robert Badcock was before y^{e} Church to confesse his sin of drunkennes of which ther was plaine evidence & y^{e} Church was satisfied by a silent Vote." (*Dorchester Ch. Recds., 135.*)

Andrew Doleberry, in behalf of his wife's note, brought a writ of attachment *vs.* Robert Badcock, for debt; the latter also had costs filed against him, etc., 9 and 13 Jan. 1691–92. (*Mass. Archives, 37: 245, 246a.*) Two years before his death, Robert conveyed to his son, Nathaniel, and to the widow and children of his eldest son, Samuel:

10 Feb. 1692, "Robert Badcock of Milton . . . for . . . Twenty Pounds . . . and also my paternal love to my son Nathaniel Badcock of s^{d} Towne . . . confirme unto him . . . Land containing tenn Acres . . . on the Northerly part of Neponsit River . . . the s^{d} Robert . . . with his present wife Joana Badcock and Mother to s^{d} Nathaniel . . . of her parental love," and in token of her release of dower, gives consent but does not sign; wit: Peter White and John Daniell; ack. 30 Aug., recd. 19 Sept., 1694. (*Suffolk Deeds, 16: 397.*)

17 Mar. 1691–92, "Robert Badcock of Milton . . . for . . . Twenty six pounds silver money . . . paid by Nathaniel Badcock of Milton . . . Blacksmith," conveys to him 3 lots of land there, 37 acres in all, and "It is also agreed . . . by s^{d} Cap^{t} Robard Badcock," about the cart way through part of this property; wit: John Daniell and Henry Vose; ack. 30 Aug., recd. 20 Sept., 1694. Possession given by "turf and twig," 24 Mar. 1691–92. (*ibid., 16: 398.*)

30 Mar. 1692, a very long deed, by which "Robert Badcock of Milton . . . yeoman . . . for . . . Paternal love and Effection which he hath . . . unto his loveing Daughter in law Hannah Badcock relict widdow of Samuel Badcock his son late of Milton . . . Husbandman decd and unto his Grand Children (Viz^{t}) the Children of the s^{d} Samuel by the said Hannah," and also in consideration of an instrument made by said Hannah, of even date, unto the said Robert, gives to her, during her natural life, and at her death to her children by the said Samuel decd., the Robert Badcock farm in Milton, where

the said Robert now dwelleth, on the north side of the Neponset River, reserving to himself a strip of land by the swamp, this said farm includes the house, garden, etc., with the provision that the said house and the land on which it stands be for the sole use of the said Robert and Joanna, his wife, during their respective lives, and to the survivor, also reserves a tenement and land in which his son, Jonathan Badcock, now lives, etc.; he signs; wit: Peter Thatcher, Thomas Plimble and Lydia Chapin. At an Inferior Court, held in Boston, 21 Oct. 1701, the 2 wits., Thatcher and Chapin, testify to the signing of this deed, *26 Nov. 1693;* recd. 21 Oct. *1701.* (*ibid., 20: 408.*)

Robert Badcock left a will; a copy of the *original* document follows:

"The Last will and testement of Robertt Badcock of Milton in the Countie of Suffolk in their Majesties provence of New England . . .

I Robert Badcock being sick in bodie but of perfect memory and understanding doe by these p^rsents as my Last will and testement Co̅mitt and Resigne my Soul into the hands and dispose of the blessed God my heavenly ffather and Redemer in Christ Jesus and my bodie I Co̅mitt to the Eearth to be buried decently by the discresion of my Executrix hereafter Named in hopes of a blessed and Gloryous Resurection and as Respecting my outward Estate yet undisposed of I order and dispose as followeth

imprimes to my deare and Loving wife Joanna whome I doe by these p^rsents in and to this my Last will and testement Constetute and appoint to be my Sole Executrix I Give and bequeath all my Moveables within dors and without together with my dwelling house and orchard and three acars of Land ajoyning to the back-side of the said house and furthermore I Give and bequeth to my said wife whatever is Exprest or ordered to be paid by bills or bonds Shall be at hir sole dispose together with all other Goods or Estate that she is possessed of by this my will Excepting only what is formerly disposed of or what may be disposed of by this my will: to be at hir dispose at hir decease provided it be to hir Children or Grandchildren

21y To my Son Nathaniell Badcock I Give and bequeath all my co̅mon Rights in the precincts of Dorchester on the south side of Neponset River Except a Lott that I Give to my Grandchild Caleb Badcock here after Expressed: to be his and his heirs and assigns forever

31y To my Grandchild Caleb Badcock I Give and bequeath a lott of Land Sittuate in the township of Milton bounded on the East-Side by the Land of Henry Glover on the west by the Land of Ezra Clap on the Northwest upon the parralill line on the south on Brantree line being in the fiftieth lott in the six divisions yet unsubdivided to be to the said Calebs his heirs and assigns forever

And whereas I the said Robert Badcock have formerly Sold unto my Son in Law Henry Vose a pcill of Salt Meddow sittuate in Dorchester bounded Northwest on Thomas tilestons Land NorthEast on Jonathan Badcocks meddow south East on Neponset River southwest the meddow of Samuell Robinson which sd meddow Contains four acars more or less as it dus apeare in a Deed Dated the seventeenth of the first month anno domin one thousand six hundred Ninetie one or two: which sd deed I the said Robertt Badcock doe own and acknoledg to be my act and deed by me signed sealed and delivered and that I have Recived thirtie pounds in money in full sattisfaction for the same in witnes whereof I the said Robertt Badcock have hereunto put my

hand and affixed my Seal this Eleaventh day of November in the yeare of our Lord one thousand Six hundred & Ninetie and four

Signed Sealed and delivered in p^rsence of Witnesses
Enock badcock †
Peter White
John Kinsley"

Robert the mark of Robertt Badcock *

7 Mar. 1694–95, the will was presented in court by Joanna Badcock, as sole executrix, and was proved by Peter White and John Kinsley, two of the witnesses. Besides the will there are other papers: the inventory, order for division, and a petition. The inventory was filed the same day as the will, attested by the widow, and is headed:

"An Inventory of the Estate of Cap^tn Robertt Badcock of Milton . . . Deceassed the 12^th day of Novemb^r 1694 Taken the 26^th of S^d November 94." Besides the dwelling house, orchard, and 3 acres of land, all listed at £40, his wearing clothes, "armes and ammanition," horse, cattle, household effects, 12 acres in 50th lot in Milton and common rights in Dorchester, south side of the Neponset, are noted, the total being £113–19*s*. Debts due the estate came to £12 and those from the estate to £24–10*s*. The appraisers were Thomas Holman and John Kinsley.

An order to divide the estate of Robert Badcock, late of Milton, decd., was made, 22 June *1724*, "among his Grand Children . . . Pursuant to a Deed of Gift," signed by Samuel Sewall, Judge of Probate. This was followed by an undated petition [probably July 1724], by which:

Sarah Badcock, widow of John Badcock, late of Milton, yeoman, decd., presents that whereas Robert Badcock, late of same, yeoman, decd., died seized of lands in one piece there and left 6 heirs, the said John being one of same, and as said John, in his lifetime, bought four fifths part of the estate, of the proper heirs, the said Sarah, as guardian to 2 of her children, with the desires of Capt. John Billing, as guardian of the other child, prays that the order to divide the remainder into 6 shares may be recalled and asks that a commission be appointed to divide the estate and set out unto Benjamin Sumner, and Elizabeth, his wife, one of the 6 heirs to the said Robert's estate, as their share, as least prejudiced to the remaining 5 parts; they being unwilling to sell their interest, which the said petitioner had offered to purchase, etc.; John Billing, as the attorney to the said petitioner, signs. The Judge complied to this request, 4 July 1724.

27 July 1724, a warrant for a new division was effected one sixth of the property was set off to Benjamin and Elizabeth Sumner, who received some 27½ acres, wanting 12 rods, bounded east and north by land of the heirs of John Badcock decd., west by Capt. Isaac Royal and east by T. Crehore, 12 Apr. 1725. (*Suffolk Probate, 2212.*)

The "widdow Johanah Badcock," appears in the rates, as living in the east end of the town, of 5 Mar. 1694–95, 26 July, and 16 Aug., 1695, *et. seq.*, to 7 Dec. 1701. (*Milton Town Recds.*) There is no separate settlement of her estate in the *Probate*. A sergeant in the

* He evidently attempted to sign this will but was too weak to complete his signature.
† Enoch Badcock was the 2d son of George Badcock.

local train band for many years, Robert was called a captain, 20 Dec. 1689, 9 May 1690, 28 Jan. 1690–91, 30 May 1691 and 17 Mar. 1691–92; also in the inventory of his estate, 26 Nov. 1694.

Children all baptised in Dorchester, born there and in Milton: *

i. SAMUEL (*Ens.*) [2], bapt. 7 July 1650; m. HANNAH EMMES.
ii. JONATHAN, bapt. 7 Mar. 1651–52; m. MARY CURTIS; see *Register, 57: 183.*
iii. JAMES, bapt. 12 Mar. 1653–54.
iv. ABIGAIL, bapt. 27 Apr. 1656, "in a Coat being about 3 moneths old as I heard her ffather speake:" (*Dorchester Ch. Recds., 187*); m. JOHN BARBER.
v. NATHANIEL, b. 14 Mar. 1657–58, Dorchester, bapt. 6 June 1658; m. HANNAH ———.
vi. CALEB, b. 14 Aug. 1660, Dorchester, bapt. 21 Oct. 1660, "at 2 or 3 months old."
vii. EBENEZER, b. 2 Oct. 1662, Milton, bapt. 5 July 1663, "being about 7 months old when he was baptized"; m. HANNAH ———.
viii. HOPESTILL, bapt. 8 Nov. 1663.**
ix. HANNAH, b. 8 Feb. 1664–65, Milton, bapt. 28 May 1665, "being about a quarter yeer old"; m. JOSEPH MORSE.
x. ELIZABETH, b. 24 Dec. 1666, Milton, bapt. 14 July 1667, "being about half a yeer old"; m. HENRY VOSE.
xi. THANKFUL, b. 18 Feb. 1668–69, Milton, bapt. 27 June 1669; m. GEORGE LYON.

HANNAH [2] BADCOCK (*Capt. Robert* [1]), born in Milton, 8 Feb. 1664–65, baptised in Dorchester, 28 May 1665, died in Sherborn, 9 Nov. 1711. She married CAPTAIN JOSEPH MORSE. *See the Morse Line.*

* The compiler has more data about some of these children.

** The name of Hopestill points to a Leland connection; it has been suggested that Margaret, wife of Henry Leland was a Badcock but no proof offered; perhaps Joanna was a Leland? I have done no research on this. *W. L. H.*

Number 13 D

THE DRURY LINE

Lieutenant Hugh [1] Drury married Lydia Rice
Lieutenant John [2] Drury married Mary Weare
Captain Thomas [3] Drury married Rachel Rice
Elizabeth [4] Drury married Isaac Morse
Elizabeth Morse married Thomas Green
Hannah Green married Lemuel Stevens
Gardner Stevens married Deborah Harrington
Colonel John-Harrington Stevens married Frances-Helen Miller
Katharine-Deborah Stevens married Philip-Bickerton Winston
Helen-Pendleton Winston married Charles-Stinson [9] Pillsbury

Parents of
Philip-Winston [10] Pillsbury
Mary-Stinson Pillsbury
Katharine-Stevens Pillsbury
Helen-Winston Pillsbury

Grandparents of
Philip-Winston [11] Pillsbury
Henry-Adams Pillsbury
Charles-Pillsbury Lord
Richard Lord
Winston Lord
Philip-Winston McKee
Elliott-Bates McKee
Charles-Dunn McKee
Katharine-Winston Becker
Elizabeth Becker
John-J. Becker
David-Pillsbury Becker

The Drury Line

LT. HUGH [1] DRURY, born, perhaps in Worcestershire, about 1617, aged fifty-seven in 1674, died in Boston, about July 1689, testate, buried in Kings Chapel Burial Ground. He married, first, in Sudbury, about 1645, LYDIA RICE, baptised in Berkhampstead, Herts., 9 Mar. 1627–28, died in Boston, 5 Apr. 1675, aged forty-seven, buried in aforesaid cemetery, daughter of Dea. Edmund and Thomasine (Frost) Rice. He married, secondly, by 23 May 1676, MARY (———) FLETCHER, aged fifty-four in 1677, died in Boston, in 1680, widow of Edward Fletcher.*

In March 1640–41, Hugh Drury was granted four acres in Sudbury and evidently went there directly upon arrival from England; in September 1642, William Swift, of Sandwich, mortgaged to him, for £3, a house and land in Sudbury, promising to pay, 29 Sept. 1643, but defaulted so that Drury seized the property, 2 Dec. 1643. 4 July 1644, Drury sold Mr. Edmond Brown, three acres of upland, which had been granted him by the town and 14 Dec. 1646, "Edward Rice bought of Hugh Drury his house and houselott," of about two acres and six acres of meadow "lying in the Great River meadowe which . . . Hugh Drury bought of Bryan Pendleton." (*Sudbury Recds., 22, 31, 52, 72.*)†

Hugh's only child, John, born in Sudbury, 2 May 1646, was baptised in Boston, 19 Mar. 1648–49, where Lydia, his mother, had been admitted a member, one week earlier. In 1650, she signed a Boston petition as "Lidia." (*Mass. Archives, 9: 11.*) The estate of Henry Sandye, late of Boston, owed Hugh, 7 Jan. 1651, and that of Capt. Bozoon Allen, of same, was owed by Hugh, 23 Sept. 1652. Chosen surveyor, 12 Mar. 1653–54, constable, 12 Mar. 1654–55, in Boston, Hugh served on a jury of inquest, in 1654, was named in Boston accounts, 1654–55, was admitted to the First Church, 16 Apr. 1654, and became a freeman of the Colony, 3 May 1654. (*Register, 7: 336; 8:*

* For Edward Fletcher, see *Vol. I: 465, Stevens Miller Ancestry.* Samuel Shrimpton, nephew of Mary (———) (Fletcher) Drury, was a son of Henry Shrimpton, whose will of 1666 named brother, Edward Fletcher and sister Fletcher. Henry had married 1661, Mary (———) (Hawkins) Fenn, widow of Robert Fenn and of Capt. Thomas Hawkins (d. 1646). It is possible that Mary Drury was a sister of Hawkins, or of Fenn, which would explain why she was called *aunt* by Samuel Shrimpton, who cared for her estate. Fletcher made his will, 24 Feb. 1659, as of Badgendon, Glouc., proved 12 Feb. 1667, named his wife, Mary, *et als.*

† We are much indebted to S. C. Powell Esq., for the opportunity of consulting his *Ms.* transcript of the *Sudbury Recds., 1638–1705.* There are no proprietors' recds. *ante* 1706. Mr. Powell is a Teaching Fellow at Harvard (1952), and an authority on the early land tenure in Sudbury and its English origins.

60; B. R. C., 2: 118, 122; 29: 146; Sup. Ct. of Judicature, Files 218, 270, 1389.)

10 Mar. 1655[–56?], "upon the request of Wm Toy to accept of Hugh Drury to serve as constable, the towne accepted of the same." In 1657, "hugh Drury," with a fine signature, subscribed £1 towards the new town house, his name appearing directly beneath that of Henry Alline, who became his business associate.* 28 Nov. 1658, Hugh and others were chosen to survey the millbridge; he served on a town committee, 31 Mar. 1661; had become a member of the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company in 1659, and was a sergeant of the same in 1664. (*B. R. C., 2: 129, 153; 7: 47; Pub. Bostonian Soc.*, 1906, *3: 136;* Robert's *Hist. Anc. & Hon. Art. Co.*, 1895, *190.*)

There are no deeds recorded for Hugh in Middlesex County and his first deed, of record, is in Suffolk County:

16 Nov. 1660, "Hugh Drewry of Boston . . . Carpenter . . . & Lydia my wife . . . for . . . fourscore pounds . . . paid by John Sawdy of Boston . . . Cordwinder . . . confirm unto the said John . . . land together with a dwelling house . . . in Boston," signed by "Hugh Drewery," and by Lydia's "L" mark; wit: Thomas Matson and Richard Garrett; ack. 1660 and recd. 1662. (*Suffolk Deeds, 4: 31.*)

As "Heugh Drury," he witnessed a deed of William Brenton's, 2 Aug. 1661, and, a "House Carpenter," purchased land in Boston, near the Mill Pond, 6 Feb. 1661–62, recorded 1673. Mentioned as a boundary in two Marshall deeds, 1663 and 1665, he was also named in a Taylor deed, 1666, recorded 1671. Drury served as an appraiser of the estate of Thomas Leader, late of Boston, deceased, in 1663, was probably the "Mr." Drury named in John Wade's will in 1669, and, 31 Mar. 1669, was a hogreeve. (*ibid., 4: 196, 297; 7: 125; 8: 254; Register, 12: 156; Sup. Ct. of Judicature, File 2269;* Seybold's *Town Officers of Boston, 1634–1775*, 1939, *37.*)

In 1671, "Goodman Drury" was mentioned in a Nichols & Clarke case and also in a Hawkins & Sheaf case; "Hugh Drurie" was a juror, 30 Jan. 1671; with Dea. Henry "Allen," acted as an auditor, 30 July 1672, and his fence was cited, 29 Oct. 1672. He was one of the committee that surveyed the drawbridge and reported it unsafe, 11 May 1672. In July 1673, Batterymarch Street was laid out, and the house of Nathaniel Bishop, who lived there, became the well known Blue Bell, which, as early as 1674, was jointly tenanted by Alline and Drury; after the latter's death, the name was changed to the Castle Tavern in 1692. (*Sup. Ct. of Judicature, Files 1179, 1458; Suffolk Co. Ct. Recds., 1: 31, 148–9, 187; B. R. C., 7: 69; 2, part II: 107.*)†

Hugh was a mortgagee in November 1673, and released, 11 Nov. 1675, on the margin of the conveyance, as witnessed by "Lidia Rice,"

* Dea. of the 1st church, Alline later owned one half the Blue Bell with Drury, both were carpenters, *vide post.*

† For an account of the Castle Tavern, see *Register, 31: 329* (1877).

and George Pearson; for this Lydia, *vide post.* (*Suffolk Deeds, 8: 262.*)

He served on the grand jury, 3 Mar. 1673, as trial juror, 13 May 1675, and, as "Left Hugh Drury," was foreman of the jury, 13 Sept. 1676. Both Hugh and his son, John, appear in the Castle Island pay accounts, 1673–1674, filed in 1694. (*Mass. Ct. of Assistants, 1: 1, 33, 71; Mass. Archives, 70: 152, 154.*)

26 Jan. 1674, Hugh deposed, aged fifty-seven (*copy*) in a Harrison & Woodey case; he is mentioned in accounts between 1667–1672, in a Jay & Woodmansy case, heard 1675, and is named in a deed by Woode *et als.*, re Boston land, heard 1674. 13 Feb. 1673–74, there is mention in the *Sudbury Records*, of a payment made in Boston, at "Hugh Dreweys." (*Sup. Ct. of Judicature, Files 1432, 1433, 2416.*)*

A boundary for Increase Turner, names Hugh Drury, 9 Oct. 1674; and when Richard Wood, "Sope boyler," with wife, Frances, gave property to their daughter, Mary, wife of John Dafforne, 15 Apr. 1674, it was bounded by the "Land of Deacon Allen and Hugh Drury called the Blew Bell." Again Hugh's land was a boundary in the deeds of John Clear and James Meares, 1674, and of George Pearson, 1675. As a carpenter, Hugh was a mortgagee in December 1674. (*Suffolk Deeds, 13: 75, 497; 9: 41, 90, 267, 83.*)

In April 1675, Hugh's first wife, Lydia (Rice) Drury, died; her stone is still extant in the churchyard of Kings Chapel; the inscription reads:

Here Lyeth buried y^{e} body of
LYDIA DRURY
wife of Hugh Drury
Aged 47 years
died April y^{e} 5
1675

As above noted, Hugh was called an officer in a jury record of 13 Sept. 1676. He had been formally commissioned, 12 May 1675: "Hugh Drury to be left." At the beginning of King Philip's War, the Boston company of the Suffolk County Regiment, had Capt. Daniel Henchman, as commander, Hugh Drury as lieutenant, and John Wing, as ensign, 16 May 1675. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 5: 33;* Bodge's *King Philip's War*, 1906, *473.*)

An original sale by Hugh Drury to Joseph Winslow, mariner, both of Boston, dated 15 Sept. 1675, was still extant in 1881. (*Suffolk Deeds, 9: 246; Register, 35: 386.*)

Matthew Hurley, servant to Samuel Pierce, was in court, 23 Nov. 1675, for striking Hugh Drury, etc. The latter signed a petition, 22 Feb. 1675–76, as of Boston, that asked that certain measures be taken by the General Court, for protection of the town from the Indian enemy. At a town meeting held 24 Apr. 1676, it was decided that "Hugh Drewry" was to be warned by the constable, of his ex-

* Also see *Suffolk Co. Ct. Recds., 2: 573–4, 652.*

cessive drinking, as per court order of 13 Oct. 1674. But, Hugh was later chosen a "tithingman" so must have reformed. (*Suffolk Co. Ct. Files, 2: 645; Mass. Archives, 68: 140; Register, 16: 62; B. R. C., 7: 101; Town Officers of Boston, 49.*)

By May 1676, Hugh had remarried:

23 May 1676, "Thomas Skinner of Boston . . . white bread Baker & Mary his wife . . . for . . . One hundred pounds . . . paide by Hugh Drury of Boston . . . Housewright," mortgage their mansion house and land there; wit: Samuel Warren by mark and Isaac Addington; ack. 1676; mortgage discharged, 12 Dec. 1677, on margin of conveyance, by Samuel Shrimpton, ffeoffee in trust for Mary, wife of Hugh Drury. (*Suffolk Deeds, 9: 338.*)

Before her marriage to Drury, Mary had been a mortgagee and the records of this are of interest in proof of this marriage:

9 Nov. 1674, "Nathaniel Bishop of Boston . . . Innholder & Alice his wife . . . for . . . One hundred pounds . . . paid . . . by Mary fflecher of Boston . . . Widdow," assigned their mansion house there, near the South Meeting House; wit: William Kilkup and Isaac Addington; ack. and recd. 2 Nov. 1675. On margin appears: "m̃r Samuel Shrimpton ffeoffe in trust for Mary Drurey formerly ffletcher," discharged the mortgage, 29 Nov. 1678. 9 Oct. 1676, "The following assignem̃t Endorsed upon the Originall Mortgage from Nathanael Bishop unto Mary Fletcher which Mortgage is Recorded . . . Know all men . . . that I Hugh Drury of Boston . . . Housewright, who married with the within named Mary Fletcher, for good & valuable consideration . . . make over unto Samuel Shrimpton & Eliakim Hutchinson of Boston . . . Merchants as ffeoffes in trust for the s^{d} Mary my present wife all my right . . . to the within granted house & Land & the payments secured to bee made by virtue of the s^{d} grant," signed; wit: Nathanael Elkin and Is Addington; ack. and recd. Oct. 1676; Mortgage released by Shrimpton, 12 Dec. 1677. (*ibid., 9: 263, 392.*)

But Mary was unhappy in this second marriage with Hugh Drury, which she attempted to prove was never consummated; she refused to live with him, despite an injunction from the Court of Assistants to do so. Filed with the case are numerous depositions of genealogical value.

Session held 31 Oct. 1676: "Mary Drury being presented by the Grand jury for leaving the fellowhip of her husband, The Court sent for her & likewise for Hugh Drury her husband; Shee owned the presentm^{t} The Court having considered of what they alleaged one against the other, do Sentence them to pay Fifty Shillings apeice in mony as a fine to the County, and each of them to give in bond with Sureties of thirty pounds apeice for theire good Behavio^{r} especially one toward another untill the next Court of Assistants and then to appeare and to pay Fees of Court standing committed &^{c}." (See also later records of 6 Mar. 1676–77, 31 July, 4 Sept., and 9 Oct., 1677.) (*Suffolk Co. Ct. Recds., 2: 754–755, 837–841; Mass. Ct. of Assistants, 1: 91, 101; Sup. Ct. of Judicature, Files 1644, 26619.*)

Various testimonies were given, from which we learn that Henry, Edward, Thomas, Joseph and Benjamin Rice, 1 Oct. 1677, assert that their "Dear Sister," the [first] wife of Hugh Drury, was happy with

him "above thirty years," "to the great Content of our dear father and mother, now with the Lord," and Elizabeth, wife of Henry, with Mary, wife of Thomas, concur and make their marks, the men signing; the wives' statements call Hugh's wife, Lydia Drury. It is also cited, 29 Aug. 1677, that Lydia could have but the one child and that Hugh went to England, for a cure, in 1677. Hugh denied most of this, 8 Oct. 1677, at *Worcester* [England].* There is mention of his "Daughter Mary Drury," *i.e.*, his daughter-in-law. Mary then gave her reasons for not wishing to live with her husband, etc., and that "before the Last Court," he "went out of the Colloney," giving her age, 9 Oct. 1677, as fifty-four; John Drury, Hugh's only child, also testified. Mary continued to live apart from Hugh and died about three years later; see below.

As Hugh Drury acted twice as a mortgagee, in June 1677, he went to England after 23 June, and before 8 Oct., 1677. Again a mortgagee, 23 Oct. 1678, he had returned to Boston by 14 Feb. 1677–78, when he was named in the court files, although not in connection with his wife's suit. (*Suffolk Deeds, 10: 112, 128; 11: 171; Suffolk Co. Ct. Recds., 2: 895.*)

In a list of Boston men, who took the Oath of Allegiance, 21 Apr. 1679, was "L^{t} Hugh Drury," and his land is mentioned, as a bound, in the deeds of Russell and Matthews in 1679 and 1680. The *Boston Tax Lists* of 1676, rate Hugh Drury with a house at £40, one cow and an estate of £80, that of 1681, placed him in Capt. John Walley's company. There is a *copy* of a deposition made by Hugh, 25 Jan. 1680–81, in a Lytherland & Porter case, which mentions a deed from Lytherland and wife, in 1678, to John Drury of Boston, housewright, etc. (*B. R. C., 29: 169; 1: 63, 74; Suffolk Deeds, 11: 236; 12: 218; Sup. Ct. of Judicature, File 2016.*)

Mary (———) (Fletcher) Drury left a *nuncupative* will:

"Richard Collecot aged Seventy Eight years and Nathaniel Bishop aged seventy five years Testifie. That they being oft times to visit M^{rs} Mary Drurey in her last Sickness in the yeare 1680 when Shee declared unto the Deponents that Shee had Setled her Estate and Shee told us how. Viz^{t} Shee left it all to her Cousen m^{r} Samuel Shrimpton, hee to give some Legacies to her Friends and as Shee had mentioned unto him. Also wee further testify that being with her in her late Sickness whereof Shee dyed exprest her Selfe of the same minde Viz^{t} to leave all to her s^{d} Cousen hee to gratify her Friends as Shee had desired him." At a county court held at Boston, 28 Nov. 1682, Collecot and Bishop testified that she was in her right mind, etc.

8 Dec. 1682, Samuel Shrimpton, with Benjamin Davis, as his surety, both of Boston, merchants, was bonded as administrator "on the Estate of his Aunt M^{rs} Mary Drury dece^{d} annexed to a declaration of her mind concerning the disposal of her Estate." The estate of Mary Drury, late of Boston, decd., was appraised 25 Dec. 1682, by John Smith and William Paine, only personal effects cited, which included "one Silver beere bowle, dram cup, tumbler and

* This is a possible clue to his origin.

Spoons," at £6–04–06, the total amounted to £26–03–06, to which Mr. Samuel Shrimpton, as administrator, attested 3 May 1683. He brought in an account, 31 Jan. 1684, which showed payments for nurse, doctor, funeral and legacies, a total of £70–16–05. (*Suffolk Probate, 1255.*)

Hugh's land bounded that of George "Peirson," and that of Habberfield, in 1683, he also appears twice that year, as a mortgagee, and the mortgage made in November was released on the margin by Dea. Henry Allen, as executor of the last will of "L^{t} Hugh Drury," deceased, 4 Jan. 1691–92. His last appearance in the deeds took place, 17 June 1684. As "Drewry," Hugh was in the 1687 tax list of Boston, with one head, £20 in trade; he had one head in the tax of 1688, but not in that of 1689. (*Suffolk Deeds, 12: 362; 13: 77, 115, 142, 143; B. R. C., 1: 126, 144.*)

His only child, John, had died in 1678, leaving as *his* eldest son, Thomas, born in 1668, who married, in 1687, a Rice cousin. Hugh drew his will a month before this marriage and died two years later; he had raised the grandchildren, including Thomas, and considered them as his own, according to his will:

"I Hugh Drury being in perfect memory and understanding doe make my last will as folleth —— First I commend my soule To God that gave it and my sperit into the hands of Christ Jesues who Redemed it from whom I hope for Solvation and my body to the earth from whence it came to be beuerid an christon beruirell at y^{e} discreshion of my Execet^{rs} after menshoned

And for my worldly estat First It is my will That my sonn John Drury Estate which he left at his Death by invitory may be Justly Vallued at my death and then all his inventory be made good out of my Estate as due from me as an Execeto^{r} made to my sonns estate with his Wife Mary Drury we Resceived the estate into our hands first in deats To m^{r} Beniamin Davess thurty and six pounds by bill upon m^{r} Hellmon and a leaven pound of m^{r} pinchen and twenty pound From M^{r} Sargent wich was due to my sonn John Drurys Estate and twenty pounds in mony which I doe give to his children For the worke that he did after his time was out till He married which is my will To paye to his estate for his pore children ——

And when These Deats are payd To my sonns Estate Then it is my will that my Estate be disposed of as folleth ——

First I Give to my Sister Leadea Hawkens all the charges of hur Bringing up and for hur clothen and scouling For twelve years which I Judg To be worth sixty pound allsoe I doe consent to what my wife gave hur aftur death which was halfe of what my wife had which was as much as she gave To Hur dafter Mary Drury: allsoe I doe aprove To The silver caddell cup which my wife gave to Leadea and That linin yarne that I gave hur which made severall pare of sheates and that seaven pound in monye fore pound some time befor she marred and three pound at hur marrag allsoe wone feather bed wone bolster and Blankits wone coverled these things I give hur now and I name Them now becase she may not call to an acount for them after I am dead To all this I give her that wrought coushin which was my wives and To all this I give to my sister leadea five pounds of mony To be payd within six months after my deseace by my Exceto^{r}

And when these deats are payd to my sonns Estate and any deats justly due from me to any man and my funerall charges payd then I shall dispose of The rest of my estate as followeth ——

As For my warrin cloths I give To my sonn * Thomas my Best cote and To my son * John my clocke as For the Rest of my wareing cloths I give to such pore as my Execeto^{rs} After menshoned Shall see case to bestow upon them and as for what mony or plate is found mine by bill or bond or morgage or booke after legesses payd It shall be equally devided betwene my sons children, provided my Son * Thomas Drury hes a doubel porshon of his fathers Estate or else To have halfe my Estate that is left and as for my house [ell] Stoufe that is left that shall be found mine at my deseace lining wooling pouter and brace what are may be seayd to be housell stufe that is mine my Will is that it shall be equally devided provided allwas my son * Thomas hes a doubel porshon of his feathers Estate If it should fall out that If any one of The children should dye before he coms to injoy his part then those that are living to injoye it equally betwen them: allsoe I doe apint My Loveing frind Henery Alen And my Loving Brother Henery Rice To be my Lawfuull Execto^{rs} and In case any one of them dye Then I doe apint my Brother Joseph Rice to be in his stead. And I doe allsoe give To my Excecto^{rs} Forty shillings apeace I doe disir and intreat my well Beloved Brother Edward Rice and my Loveing Frind Peter King To Be my overseers To see my last will Parformed acording To my Intenshon

This Is my last Will Wittnes My Hand and Seale this first day of November 1687

Hugh Drury

Wettness Sam ^{ll} Veazie
Mary veazie
John Pears P His mark.
Ezibel Peace Her O mark"

Henry Rice and Henry "Alline" filed the will, 30 July 1689, proved by the two witnesses. The same day, the undated inventory was presented, among the personal items was a "wenscot Chest," "one wainscot armed Chair," 14 books, a silver spoon; the real estate listed a house in the tenure of Bozoone Allin at £200; a house that George Briggs occupies at £85; "one half of that house mr: Wheeler Lives in and Coopers Shopp," at £150; money by bills and bonds, £168; plate at £18; £70 in house of Goodman Clear; total of £1729–03–08. (*Suffolk Probate, 1687.*)

Various deeds, passed by the heirs, in connection with the settlement of the estate, will be considered in John's account. A housewright, Hugh maintained his home and Shop in Sudbury Street. We note that the Widow Rice of Sudbury owed the Drurys, £7, *vide post.*

Hugh had taken care of his "sister" Lydia for some twelve years and had educated her. She was a married woman, by the name of Hawkins, when he made his will; had therefore lived with him since 1675 and was the *Lydia Rice* who witnessed his mortgage release in November 1675, his first wife, Lydia, having died the previous April. It was, of course, this first wife, who had left her property to her

* Grandson

daughter-in-law, Mary (Weare) Drury, and to her adopted daughter and half-sister, Lydia Rice, as see Hugh's will.*

Child:

JOHN [2], b. 2 May 1646, Sudbury, bapt. 19 Mar. 1648–49, Boston; m. MARY WEARE.

LT. JOHN [2] DRURY (*Lt. Hugh* [1]), born in Sudbury, 2 May 1646, baptised in Boston, 19 Mar. 1648–49, died presumably in Boston, by 6 Oct. 1678. He married, in 1667, MARY WEARE, probably born in York, Maine, about 1645, died between 1 Nov. 1678 and 26 Dec. 1716, perhaps in 1680, daughter of Peter and Ruth (Gooch) Weare.†

According to the records of the First Church, Boston, 1648–49:

"John of Lydia & Hugh Drewry aged about 1 yr ¾ & 7 wks," was baptised "19 day 1 mo." (*B. R. C., 9: 28.*)

It has been noted that with his father, John did work on Castle Island, 1673–1674; that his mother, Lydia (Rice) Drury, died in April 1675; that he gave evidence in the 1677 case, brought by his stepmother, Mary; that he was named in a Lytherland & Porter suit, in 1678, as a housewright, buying property from the former; and is called deceased in his father's 1687 will, of which John's sons, Thomas and John, were named residuary legatees, Thomas, as eldest, being given the usual double portion.

A conveyance of James and Mary Hawkins, 31 Jan. 1667, was witnessed by John Drury, who also witnessed, 15 Oct. 1669, a deed by Daniel and Sarah Henchman. 19 Sept. 1670, "John Drewry . . . carpenter," was named as a boundary by the widow Mary Hawkins, and John is also mentioned in Henchman accounts, 1670–1672. 10 Oct. 1672 and 21 May 1678, John Drury, as carpenter and as housewright, purchased land in Boston of William Lytherland, housewright, and Margaret, his wife. (*Suffolk Deeds, 5: 484; 6: 319; 9: 67; 8: 279; 11: 26; Sup. Ct. of Judicature, File 1162.*)

Admitted a freeman of the Colony, 7 May 1673, John Drury was sworn as such, 29 July 1673. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part II: 586; B. R. C., 29: 151; Register, 3: 242; Suffolk Co. Ct. Recds., 1: 313.*)

The original of the following deed was extant in 1881, see *Register, 35: 386:*

29 Aug. 1674, "John Drury of Boston . . . House Carpenter . . . for . . One hundred & six pounds . . . paide by Joseph Winslow of Boston . . . Marriner . . . confirme unto the sd Joseph . . . my Mansion house

* It was not uncommon in England and also in early New England, for two living children to bear the same name, for examples of which see, in this present volume, the *Rice, Weare* and *Moore Lines.*

† It would be of interest to know how this pair met and where they married; she was 18 or over, 7 May 1667, and then unmarried, but as she had her 1st child in Aug. 1668, certainly married in 1667. For proof of her identity: the 1716 conveyance, recd. *York Deeds, vide post.*

. . . in Boston . . . with the ground wheron it standeth & yard & garden adjoining with my Shop or workehouse standing within the yard," bounded by Bart. Threeneedles, "Heugh Drury," and John Scottow; Mary r.d., and both sign; wit: *Hugh Drury* and Isaac Addington; ack. and recd. 1674. (*Suffolk Deeds, 9: 16.*)

John served in King Philip's War, as a private, in June and July 1675, as Ensign, December 1675, and as Lieutenant, February 1679:

21 Aug. 1675, John Drury was paid 10*s.* 6*d.* for service in June and July 1675, under Capt. Samuel Moseley, at Mt. Hope; 19 Dec. 1675, Ensign John Drury served in the Narragansett Campaign, 5th co., under Samuel Appleton, as commander-in-chief; John Drury, "Lt," was paid £4–05–10, 24 Mar. 1675–76, for service under Capt. Nathaniel Davenport and Capt. Ting, the 29 Feb. 1675–76. (Bodge's *King Philip's War*, 1906, *64, 170, 183.*) He had 20 days, under Moseley, against the Indians, then returned to Boston; an Ensign, under Capt. Davenport; at the Fort Fight, which took place 19 Dec. 1675, Davenport was killed, Lt. Tyng (who had been commissioned 1668) assumed command, and Drury (who had been commissioned Ensign in 1674), acted as a lieutenant, of the 5th co., Mass. Regt. (Robert's *Hist. Anc. & Hon. Art. Co.*, 1895, *227.*)

We have seen that John followed his father in his trade and also as a member of the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company, the oldest military company in the new world. He was also a member of the Old South, or Third, Church in Boston. His wife, Mary, was named in both his stepmother's suit and in his father's will. In 1676, the *Boston Tax Lists* valued the house of —— Drury at £20. A mortgage of William and Margaret Lytherland, 7 Apr. 1677, gave the land of John Drury as a bound, and 27 Aug. 1677, it was "Ordered that John Drurie who cutt downe a post set up by ord^{r} of y^{e} Selectmen at the Corn^{r} of y^{e} old Meeting house set up another in the place thereof to the satisfaction of the Deacons within 10 dayes upon the penaltie of 20^{s} and to leavell and pave the ground as it was before upon the same penaltie." (*B. R. C., 1: 67; 7: 113; Suffolk Deeds, 10: 76.*)

His last appearance in the deeds, 21 May 1678, has already been mentioned. It is evident that he died between 21 Sept., and 6 Oct., 1678, the dates of his will and inventory. The original will is missing and the following copy was made from the *original volume* and not the copied volume now on the shelves of the probate registry:

"The Last Will & testament of John Drury of Boston in the County of Suffolk in New England, I being weake of body, but yet retaining my understanding and memory, doe make ordaine & Constitute this my will Resigning my deare and mortall Soule to god, that gave it, hoping & beleiving to finde mercy with him, through the precious blood of Jesus Christ my Redeemer and as for the worldly goods which the Lord hath graciously given me, my will is that my deare wife shall have my house & houshold goods, Orchards & lands adjoyning for the Comfort of her life, and the bringing up of my Children during her widdowhood, and in case my deare wife marry againe, that then

she shall have the one halfe of the annuall rent of my dwelling house, during her nattural life, and the rest of my Estate improved for & Seated upon my Children, as they Come to age, or shall marry, and to my son Thomas Drury a double portion out of my whole Estate, my debts being first paid — as for the rest of my goods debts due to me or other Estate, I give to & leave with my deare wife, whome I make my Executrix, to this my will & Estate, as also my honnored father Hugh Drury and also I give & bequeath unto the Reverend m[r] Willard teacher of the Third Church in Boston, the Summe of five pounds in Silver, or that which is convenient, as a token of my kinde Love and respect to him — and also I give & bequeath unto my Loving friends m[r] Benjamin Davis and m[r] Anthony Checkly forty Shillings apeice as a token of my kinde Love to them, and to Benjamen Davise brothers and sisters and therefore desire him to make them Equall Sharers in the Small token of my Love, which Legacies shall be well & truly paid by my Executrix, within Some Short time after my decease, or by my Executor, unto whome I give full power and Lawfull authority for the Execution of the premises, and that this is my will and my last will I have hereunto Sett my hand & Seale, this Twenty & one of Septemb[r] in the yeare of our Lord God, One Thousand Six hundred Seventy & Eight —

Test Timothy Clark — John Drury
Joseph Homer
sarah Richardson"

Proved by Joseph Homer, 1 Nov. 1678. The inventory, made 6 Oct. 1678, lists personal items such as 7 leather chairs, a rapier, 56 ounces of plate, 2 looking glasses, books, a horse; the dwelling house and land valued at £410; total of £562–15–06, appraised by Henry "Alline," and Joseph Homer; Mary Drury attested 1 Nov. 1678. (*Suffolk Probate, 996.*)

An indenture by the Lytherlands, 19 Aug. 1682, names as a bound, land late of John Drury deceased; when they mortgaged to Fenno, 7 Dec. 1682, Hugh Drury and Dea. Henry "Alline," were named as boundaries; a third mortgage by them, 3 Mar. 1682–83, again cites the deceased John Drury as a bound. (*Suffolk Deeds, 11: 395; 12: 269, 338.*) In 1692, a partition was made between the heirs of some of the real property:

21 Apr. 1692, "Whereas Hugh Drurey late of Boston . . . Carpenter dec[d] by his last will did . . . dispose of his Estate . . . to be equally Divided between his Son John Drurey's children reserving a Double portion to Thomas Drurey the Eldest son of this S[d] John Drurey dec[d] . . . we Thomas Drurey of Sudbury . . . Planter Eldest Son of the S[d] John Drurey, William Alden of Boston . . . Marriner and Mary his wife Daughter of the S[d] John Drurey, & Henry Allen of Boston Executo[r] of the last will . . . of S[d] Hugh Drurey . . . John Drurey Son of the afores[d] John Drurey, and with the consent of Henry Rice of Sudbury another of the Execut[rs] of the S[d] last will . . . for an even partition to be made . . . of the Estate left by S[d] Hugh Drurey & John Drurey, the Grandfather & Father of S[d] Children . . . the S[d] Thomas Drurey Shall have . . . One Moiety . . . of the house & land . . . called . . . the Castle Taverne in Boston . . . Also . . . land near the mill in Boston . . . Also one Third part of the house & land now in the tenure of Capt. Bozoon Allen . . . Also . . . one third part of all the money Due to S[d] Estate . . .

and Seven pounds more due from the widow Rice of Sudbury. And it is likewise agreed between the S^d^ parties, That William Alden in right of Mary his now wife Shall . . . have . . . the One Moiety . . . of the house and land that were the S^d^ John Drurey's her father Scittuate . . . at the Southerly end of the Towne of Boston . . . likewise One third of the house & land in the Tenure of Bozoon Allen . . . Also one third part of all the money Due to S^d^ Estate . . . Excepting the . . . Seven pounds from the Widow Rice.* And it is likewise . . . agreed . . . That John Drurey the younger child shall from henceforth have . . . the other Moiety . . . of the housen & land lately his father John Drureys at the Southerly end of . . . Boston . . . Also the One Third part of the house & land now in the tenure of Bozoon Allen . . . Also the One Third part of all the money Due to S^d^ Estate . . . (excepting the . . . Seven pounds before excepted) And further it is agreed . . . That in case John Drurey . . . Should be taken away by Death before he attain the age of Twenty one yeares, that his part . . . Shall be equally Divided according to the will of the S^d^ Hugh Drurey." Signed by Thomas Drury, William Alden, Mary Alden and Henry Alline; wit: Christopher and Joseph Webb; ack. 28 Apr., recd. 11 Aug., 1692. (*Suffolk Deeds, 15: 193.*)†

Thomas was ten when his father died but his brother, John, was *posthumous*, being born 26 Dec. 1678, several months later. In 1696, a guardian was appointed for the latter:

Letters of Guardianship were enacted "from John Drury unto his Brother in Law William Alden of Boston," "I John Drury Son of John Drury late of Boston . . . Housewright dec^d^ (being a Minor of Sixteen yeares of age and upwards) . . . appoint my loving Brother in Law William Alden of Boston afore^s^ Mariner to be my Guardian," 9 Apr. 1696; signs. The original bond is on file: 9 Apr. 1696, William Alden, Mariner, of Boston, with James Hill, Cooper, and John Alden, Mariner, both of same, was appointed guardian "unto his Brother in Law John Drury Son of John Drury late of Boston afores^d^ Housewright deced (being a Minor of Sixteen years of age and upwards," all three sign this bond. (*Suffolk Probate, 2308.*)

Settlement deeds were next passed by the heirs of Hugh and John:

25 Dec. 1696, "I Thomas Drury of Sudbury . . . Yeoman Eldest Son of my hon^rd^ ffather John Drury late of Boston . . . Carpenter Decd . . . for

* If this refers to the widow of Dea. Edmund Rice, she was living in Marlboro in 1692.

† Note that Thomas Drury received a half part of the Castle Tavern, which had been in partnership between Hugh Drury and Henry Alline. The latter d. 1696, and when Judith, his widow, filed the inventory of his estate, 21 May 1696, his part was described as being "A halfe house; and halfe; shop; and Land; near mr ollivers £150"; in her account, filed 26 Dec. 1700, she charges herself with the rent received from "the dece'ds halfe of the Castle Tavern house till July 1700," and asks allowance for repairs for the same. In the division of Henry Alline's estate among his widow and three sons, 11 Aug. 1703, she received as her dower, his half of the Castle Tavern and the cooper's shop adjoining; Joseph and John, her sons, released to her their rights in same, 16 Dec. 1706. As we shall see later, Judith Alline and Thomas Drury then made a partition of the estate by an indenture dated 19 Nov. 1707, she taking the westerly half and he the easterly. About this time it probably ceased to be used as a tavern. In her will, proved 19 Mar. 1722, Judith made her son, Henry, her residuary legatee; he conveyed, by deed of 10 Feb. 1723, for £290, the westerly part of this estate. (*Suffolk Deeds, 23: 72, 190: 37: 178; Suffolk Probate; Register, 31: 329.*)

. . . fforty five pounds . . . paid . . . by William Alden of Boston afores[d] Marriner and John Drury of Boston . . . Cooper," confirm to them all rights I have in the messuage there in the "present Improvement of the s[d] William Alden and one Bryant Smith Marrin[r]," near the Mill Pond; signs; wit: John Ballantine and Eliezer Moody, Scr.; ack. and recd. 1697. (*Suffolk Deeds, 14: 445.*)

Same day, an Indenture between "Thomas Drurey of Sudbury . . . Husbandman & Rachel his wife of the one part and John Ballentine of Boston . . . Merch[t]," on the other part, *re* land on Back St., there, near the Mill Bridge, which had descended to the said Drury as a double share in the estate of his grandfather, Hugh Drury, late of same, decd., etc.; both sign; wit: Samuel Barrett, Eliezer Moody, Thomas Walker and Samuel Wheelock; ack. at Sudbury, 1696–97 and recd. 1703. (*ibid., 21: 452.*)

In 1702, the younger son, John, died of small pox; Thomas was left in possession, and in 1707, appears in connection with the Castle Tavern, formerly owned by Hugh Drury and Henry Alline:

19 Nov. 1707, "Division between Allen & Drury"; an Indenture between "Judith Allen," of Boston, widow, and "Thomas Drury of Framingham," yeoman, being seized in common and undivided of a messuage and land in Boston, they agree to divide the same; she signs as "Judith Alline"; wit: John and Joanna Lothrop and Edward Goddard; ack. 1707 and recd. 1707–08. Same day, division and agreement by Judith "Allin," of Boston, widow, and Thomas Drury of Framingham, about their property held in common, signed by Drury; same wits.; ack. 1707 and recd. 1716. (*ibid., 23: 190; 31: 82.*)

Same day, "Thomas Drury of Framingham," yeoman, with Rachel, his wife, for £150, conveyed to John Lothrop, of Boston, mariner, the above moiety of a messuage, formerly owned by Hugh Drury and Dea. Henry "Allen," and in joint partnership of the said Thomas Drury and Judith "Allen," relict of Henry, decd., he signs and Rachel marks; wit: John "Alline" and Edward Goddard; ack. 20 Nov., by Thomas, and 4 Dec., 1707, by Rachel; recd. 21 Jan. 1707–08. (*ibid., 23: 191.*)

The next day, 20 Nov. 1707, William Alden of Boston, mariner, with Mary, his wife, for £50, mortgaged to Thomas Drury, of Framingham, yeoman, a messuage in Boston, with half of the land, as it belonged to said Alden and Drury, in common and undivided, bounded east by the Sea; they sign; wit: James Barnes and Edward Goddard; ack. 12 Dec. 1707, by William, and 28 June 1708, by Mary; recd. 23 Oct. 1708. On the margin, Drury released the mortgage, 17 Feb. *1718*, good signature: "Thomas Drury senior." (*ibid., 24: 59.*)

We now come to the genealogically valuable deed, passed in 1716, which *proves* the identity of Mary, wife of John Drury, and mother of our Thomas:

26 Dec. 1716, "To All People unto whom these presents Shall Come Thomas Drury of Framingham in y[e] County of Midlesex & Province of y[e] Massachusetts Bay in New England Yeoman Sendeth Greeting Know y[e] that I . . . for a good & valluable Consideration . . . paid . . . by Isaac Marion of Boston in the County of Suffolk . . . housewright . . . Quitclaime unto y[e] s[d] Isaac . . . All my right . . . which I Ever had now have . . . or which I

& my heirs hereafter may . . . have . . . to All y^e^ Estate both reall & psonall . . . of my Grandfather Peter Weare Late of York within y^e^ Province of Maine husbandman dec^d^ . . . in right of my mother M^rs^ Mary Drury one of y^e^ daughters of my s^d^ Late Grandfather Peter Weare And my Brother John Drury both dec^d^," signs; Rachel Drury marks; wit: David Rice and Thomas Drury Jr.; ack. 5 Jan. 1716 [–17]; recd. 1718. (*York, Me., Deeds, 9: 36.*)

In 1720, the Aldens mortgaged part of their Drury holdings:

16 May 1720, William Alden and wife, Mary, of Boston, mariner, mortgaged to Samuel Penhallow, of Portsmouth, N.H., property in Boston, formerly part of the estate of Hugh Drury, late of same, decd., and the "Grandfather to the s^d^ Mary"; wit: John Campbell and Benj^a^ Rolfe; ack. and recd. 1720. Released on the margin, 27 Mar. 1728, by Dame Hannah Townsend. (*Suffolk Deeds, 34: 213.*)

The following winter, Thomas Drury and his sister disposed of their property in the south end of Boston, to Cutler, who in turn mortgaged the same back to Thomas; with a final record in 1730:

21 Feb. 1720–21, Thomas Drury of Framingham and Rachel, his wife, with William Alden, of Boston, mariner, and Mary, his wife, for £200, sold to Philip Cutler, of Charlestown, potter, a messuage in the south end of Boston; he signs as do the Aldens but Rachel makes her mark; wit: Josiah Rice, "W^m^ Drury," * Zabdiel Boylston and Joseph Marion; ack. same day at Framingham by the Drurys; recd. 28 Feb. 1720–21. The same day as the recording, Philip Cutler, of Charlestown, potter, mortgaged to Thomas Drury, of Framingham, for £200, this property; wit: William Alden and Joseph Marion; ack. and recd. same date; on margin, it appears, 24 Mar. 1723, that Michael Drury, executor of the last will of Thomas Drury, the mortgagee, ack. satisfaction and signs (*auto.*) (*ibid., 35: 102, 103.*)

10 Mar. 1730, Philip Cutler, late of Charlestown and now of Boston, potter, mentions the conveyance to him by Thomas and Rachel Drury and William and Mary Alden "(Since Deceased)" dated 21 Feb. 1720–21, of Boston property, and in consideration that the said Aldens' *heirs* have paid to Moses Eager, of same, housewright, £4, for 3 foot of land to accomodate him, he doth acquit the said *heirs of the Aldens and Drurys* from any further claim; signs by mark; wit: Samuel Hill and Samuel Tyler; ack. 1730 and recd. 1731. (*ibid., 45: 192.*)

Children born in Boston:

i. THOMAS [3], b. 10 Aug. 1668; m. RACHEL RICE.

ii. LYDIA, b. 11 July, bapt. 31 July, 1670, d.y.

iii. MARY, b. 10 July 1672, d. by 10 Mar. 1730; m. 21 May 1691, Boston, ceremony by Samuel Sewall, WILLIAM ALDEN, mariner, d. by 10 Mar. 1730. Agreement drawn 25 Mar. 1679–80, between Hugh Drury, of Boston, and John and Hannah "payes," of same, to which all three sign, 17 Apr. 1680, John as "Pease," and Hannah as "peace," they were to care for, for 8 yrs., Hugh's granddau. Mary

* The name of this witness is very plain, is it not an error of the recorder's?

Drury, dilligently, tenderly as their own child and "in the fear of God," etc., being paid £23. (*Msc. Bound Ms.*, at Mass. Hist. Soc.) No special research has been made in regard to Mary (Drury) Alden. See Nathaniel Weare in the *Weare Line*, for John Pease.

iv. HUGH, b. 19 July 1674, d.y.

v. ELIZABETH, b. 9 July 1676, d.y.

vi. MERCY, b. 25 Oct. 1677, d.y.

vii. JOHN (*posthumous*), b. 26 Dec. 1678, d. unm. 2 Nov. 1702, "John Adams, a very good man, and John Drury a desirable young man, dye of the small pocks." (*Sewall's Diary, 2: 68.*)* He was named in the 1687 will of his grandfather, Hugh Drury; had a guardian appointed in 1696, and was a cooper by trade. The *Index of Suffolk Deeds*, cites a conveyance by John Drury to William Alden and wife, *19: 283;* however, *pp. 283–340*, of the original vol. are missing. In a tax list of Boston, 26 Nov. 1701, among the persons "gone off," was John Drury. (*B. R. C., 10: 139–140.*)

CAPT. THOMAS [3] DRURY (*Lt. John* [2], *Lt. Hugh* [1]), born in Boston, 10 Aug. 1668, died in Framingham, between 29 Nov. 1722 and September 1723, testate. He married, in his minority, in Sudbury, 15 Dec. 1687, his first cousin once-removed, RACHEL RICE, born there, 10 May 1664, died by 10 Mar. 1730, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Moore) Rice.

Capt. Drury's grandmother, Lydia (Rice) Drury, was a sister of Henry Rice, and a daughter of the progenitor, Dea. Edmund Rice. In his father's will of 21 Sept. 1678, Thomas received a double share as the eldest son and in that of his paternal grandfather, 1 Nov. 1687, he again had a double portion. He married soon after the last document was drawn, at the age of nineteen, and his grandfather, Lt. Hugh, died two years later, about July 1689. In August 1689, Thomas was of full age and appears in deeds relative to the two estates, as of Sudbury in 1692 and 1696, and of Framingham in 1707 and 1721. By the death of brother John, in 1702, Thomas and his only sister had further rights; and in 1716, again of Framingham, Thomas quit rights in the estate of his maternal grandfather, Peter Weare, of York. (*vide ante*)

As noted in the *Rice Line*, the will of Rachel's father, 23 Oct. 1705, left her money and gave her husband, Thomas Drury, land; will filed and proved 27 Feb. 1710. At the time of his marriage, young Thomas forsook Boston, going to Sudbury, in Middlesex County, where the Rices held forth and where Lt. Hugh Drury had first settled. Here Thomas located at "Rice's End," next to his father-in-law's place, and built his home, and as of Sudbury, purchased, 10 Apr. 1688, four acres there, of Samuel and Sarah How.†

* *Coll. of the Mass. Hist. Soc., 5th ser., vol. 6.*

† *Middlesex Deeds, 13: 704;* however Temple's *Framingham* (1887) states this sale was of 50 acres.

Although long unclaimed, Framingham was a recognized plantation by 1675, and various grants had been made such as the Rice Grants, Danforth's Farm, etc. The settlers were known as the "Sudbury Out-dwellers," or "Sudbury Farmers," but their legal and ecclesiastical relationship was with Sudbury, as their petitions of 1695 and 1698 prove. In an answer to their petition to the selectmen of Sudbury, it was decided, 2 Mar. 1691–92, that they be formally annexed to Sudbury; 4 July 1700, they again petitioned the General Court, stating that Sudbury had forbidden them to vote, although they had paid the rates of that town, helped with the cost of building the meeting house, so prayed to be annexed to the new town of Framingham. Thomas Drury was among this group, who were living on "Farmes adjacent to Sudbury," their petition being granted, 5 July 1700.* Therefore in his deeds, he continued to call himself of Sudbury, and so appears, 7 May 1694, as a mortgagee from Samuel and Sarah Barrett, of Boston, *re* property in Boston near the Mill Bridge. (*Suffolk Deeds, 16: 353.*)

In 1697, Drury, with Browne and Johnson, acquired from the Appletons the Glover Farm, which had been originally granted to Elizabeth, widow of the Rev. Josse Glover, in 1640:†

17 June 1697, John Appleton, of Ipswich, merchant, and wife, Elizabeth, sold Thomas Browne, Thomas Drury and Caleb Johnson, all of Sudbury, for £440, a large tract of some 960 acres, with additional marsh land there; wit: Matthew Stone and Eliezer Moody, Scr.; ack. 1697 and recd. *1712–13.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 16: 223.*)

The three grantees then divided this property among themselves and the part assigned to Drury consisted of some two hundred acres on the south side of Framingham and one hundred acres in the northeast corner of the present Wayland. (*ibid., 14: 363; 15: 122.*) Confusion as to residence persisted, and, 12 May 1701, when Thomas Drury, with his wife, Rachel, conveyed to Dennis Hadley, of Sudbury, yeoman, eighty acres in the Appleton Farm, to which he signed and she made her mark, he is called: *of or near Sudbury;* witnessed by Nathaniel Rice and others; recorded 1708. (*ibid., 14: 568.*)

22 May 1701, Drury was on a committee for the new Framingham to call Mr. John Swift as minister. A week later, 29 May, a formal order for the annexation to the town of Framingham of the farms of David Rice, Thomas Drury, *et als.*, was enacted; approved 5 July 1701. Also, Mr. Thomas Drury was appointed to represent Framingham in the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay,

* *Mass. Archives, 131: 1; 113: 222, 230–232.* Also, 13 Jan. 1687–88, copy of an answer made to Sudbury, by the Gen. Ct., Thomas Drury is included with the "outdwellers," of Sudbury, and, 16 Jan. 1693–94, with others, of same, he was required to work out his rates at the erection and maintenance of two bridges there. (*Sudbury Recds.*)

† See the *Rice Line: Register, 66: 326;* and *Major Appleton,* compiled 1946 for C. D. Stillman Esq., by *W. L. H.*

28 May 1701 and to serve until 9 Apr. 1702. (*Mass. Acts and Resolves, 7: 251, 285.*)

Of Framingham, Thomas Drury signed a petition that the bounds between Framingham and Sherborn be established, 11 June 1701.* (*Mass. Archives, 113: 482.*) 5 Aug. 1701, the first town meeting was held, with Drury as selectman and town clerk. 8 Oct. 1701, the church was formed with Thomas as one of the eighteen original members; the same day, the line was run between Framingham and Sudbury. As of Framingham, and with wife Rachel, he sold two pieces of land in Sudbury, in February 1702, one being Rice property and the other a part of the Appleton Farm. (*Middlesex Deeds, 15: 240; 18: 91.*)

Thomas Drury signed a petition, 25 Feb. 1708–09, about the setting off of certain families of Sherborn, to the town of Framingham; he also signed an undated [?1709] petition, for a grant of four thousand acres to Sherborn, and either he, or his namesake, asked, with others, that they might acquire Indian lands at Megunshuk (part of Natick), in June 1711. 28 May 1719, the petition of David Rice, Thomas Drury, *et als.*, asking that they might settle land between Rutland and Northfield, some ten square miles, as a new town, was not granted. (*Mass. Archives, 113: 482, 664–665; 31: 84; Journals of the House, 2: 116.*)

In connection with his wife's rights in Rice holdings, he appears in the deeds in 1714 and 1715†, and also:

21 Apr. 1712, John How, of Framingham, carpenter, sold Jonathan Rice and Thomas Drury, of same, 35 acres there, bounded E. on said Drury; wit: Thomas Smith and mark of Abigail Smith; ack. 1713 and recd. 1717. (*Middlesex Deeds, 19: 105.*)

24 July 1721, Thomas Drury and Rachel, his wife, with John Drury [son], and Susanna, his wife, all of Framingham, for £49, sold John "Headly," of Sudbury, meadow on the Sudbury River; wit: Jonathan Rice and Jonathan Rice Jr.; ack. 1721 and recd. 1725. Same day, these four grantors, for a like sum, sold Jonathan Rice Jr., of Sudbury, some 11 acres there; wit: John and Dennis "Headle"; ack. 1721 and *recd. 1773.* (*ibid., 24: 395; 74: 111.*)

Thomas Drury Jr., settled in the section that was included within the new Worcester County in 1732, and, of Framingham, petitioned, 15 Nov. 1722, for liberty to buy of the Natick Indians, lands at "Hassinimisco" [Grafton].‡

There is no record of Capt. Drury's death, but he was living, when he drew his will, 29 Nov. 1722 (proved 11 Nov. 1723), and had died by September 1723, when the inventory of his estate was made. Incidently, he wrote his own will. A copy of the *original* follows, on the outside of which is written "Cap^{t} Thomas Drury's Will":

* Boundary not settled until 1709, as see the *Francis Line, Vol. I.*

† *Middlesex Deeds, 25: 670, 339; 19: 350,* see the *Rice Line.*

‡ *Mass. Acts & Resolves, 10: 231, 372, 441; Journals of the House, 3: 18.*

"In The Name of God Amen: the 29th Day of Nobr: one thousand Seven Hundred & Twenty two And in the Ninth yere of the Reigne of or Soverraing Lord King Georg:: I Thomas Drury of Framingham in the County of Middlesex: in the Provenc of the Masachusets Bay in New England being well in body & of Sound & perfictt Memory praise be Given: to God for the Same And knowing the Unsertainty of this life one earth: & being Disirous to settel things in order Doe make this my Last will & Testiment; In manner & form as folloeth: that is to say first & principly I Commit my soule to Almighty God my Creator: Asuredly beleving that I shall Recive full pardon & free remision of All my Sins and be Saved by the precious Death & meritts of my Savor & Redemer Christ Jesus and my body to the earth from whence It was taken to be buried in such Deacent & Christian mañn as to my Exectors hereafter named shall be thought meett & Convenient: And as Touching such worly Estat as the Lord in mercy have Lent me my Will & meaning is the same shall be Imployed & bestowed As hereafter as by this will is Expresed: And I Doe Declare & Appoint this my Last will & Testiment

Item: I Give unto my well beloved Sons: Caleb Drury: Thos Drury: John Drury; respectively all those Lands & Meddows which they are now in the posession of as Doth plainly appere by Deeds of Gift given to them by me: and noe more: Excepting five Shillings a peace.

It I Give unto my well beloved Daughter Mary Bent: ten pounds in mony or in bills of poublick Credit of this Provence to be paid unto Her within two yeres after my Desece: by my Two Youngest sons here After named

It I Give unto my well beloved Daughter Rachell Forbank & her heirs borne of her body Ten pounds in mony or in Lawfull bills of Credditt of this Provinc to be paid to her paide [*sic*] within three yers after my Desceace by my two youngest sons

It I Give unto my well beloved Daughter Lydia Drury Ten pounds to be paid in mony or Lawfull bills of Creditt of this provenc to be paid unto her within fore yeres after my Deseace by my Two youngest sons

It I Give unto my well beloved Daughter Elezebeth Morse Ten pounds in mony or Lawfull bills of Creddit of this Provenc to be paid unto her within five yeres after my Desece by my Two youngest Sons

It I Give unto my Cozen Mary Ball * five pounds in mony or as money to be paide unto Her within six yeres after my Desece: by my Two Youngest Sons

It I Give unto my well beloved wife Rachell Drury the Libberty of any partt of my Dwelling house & seller for her to Live in During her naturall Life: and as for her Subsistance whereby her Life may be made Comfortable It is my will That my Beloved Son Micah Drury & my Beloved son Uriah Drury Shall be obliged to keep there mother Rachell Drury two Good Cowes & a good Gentil horse where Ever She shall have occation to goe to ride upon: upon there one [own] Charg: Allsoe it is my will that if my well beloved wife Shall have the Libberty to keep a Swine or two at the Doore & foules: if she pleases: upon there Cost & Charg as Long as she pleases: Allsoe it is my will that my Son Micah Drury & Uriah Drury Shall finde there Aged † mother

* Mary (Brewer) Ball, wife of Benjamin Ball of Framingham, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Rice) Brewer, and granddau. of Henry and Elizabeth (Moore) Rice; a niece of Rachel (Rice) Drury; see the *Rice Line*. Mary Brewer wit. sales of Capt. Drury's before her marriage: *Middlesex Deeds, 15: 240; 18: 91.*

† Our ideas change as to "aged," for Rachel was but 58! Thomas was 54.

from yere to yere during her Naturall Life Eight bushells of Indian Corn & three of Ry & one of wheat all well Ground in the Mill & brought home to her house & Land where She Shall appint. Allsoe soe much fire wood cutt fitt for her fire Annually as she ther said honnered mother shall need. and In case she should be sick at anytime it is my will that they shall provid there mother a good nurse According to her mind. upon there one [own] Cost & Charge And as for all other nesisary things what soe Ever Convenent for there Aged mother they shall be obliged to help her Two when she ses she has need of it: & that in Every respectt:

It is my will That my well Beloved Sons Micah Drury & Uriah Drury shall have my Dwelling houses & Barnes: & orchards & pasto^{r} Lands & Meddows & wood Lands which I am now in possession of after my Desice: Equally Divided bettwen them Excepting soe much House Roum as I have reserved, as is above Expresed: & as for my moveable Estat that shall be found mine at my Death it is my will that my well beloved wife shall have the benifitt of it as Long as she lives and shall have the Libberty to Dispose of it at her Death as she shall think fitt

It It is my will that my son Micah Drury shall have my Cane & my Son Uriah my rapper [rapier] he paying soe much mony to his brother Micah Drury as to make the Cean Equell to the rapper: as to the vallue thereof

It it is my will that all the charges of my funerll: & my wives: shall be paid out of my Estat that I Leave at my Desceace without any part of the Charg being Demanded by any: from my three Eldest Sonns:

I appint my well Beloved wife Rachell Drury Exectricks: & my well beloved Son Micah Drury Exect^{r} To This my Last will & Testiment: Allsoe I appint my well Beloved frinds M^{r} Sam^{ll} Stō Sn^{r}: & m^{r} John Ston bretheren: overseers of this my Lastt will & Testiment that It be performed according to my Intention

Signed Sealed & Declared in the presents of us to be his Lastt will and Testimentt

Sam^{ll} Stone
John Stone
Simon Stone

Thomas Drury."

"The within written will of Cap^{t} Drury," was exhibited by the co-executors, 11 Nov. 1723, at which time Samuel and John Stone attested that they signed as did their brother, Simon Stone, as witnesses. The Judge of Probate then ordered that Micah Drury "(being now a minor in his 21st Year above half thrō it) bring in security and give bond when he comes of full age." "N B Micah of age May next coming."

Besides the above will there are two other documents: the Inventory of the estate of "Cap^{t}" Thomas Drury, late of Framingham, decd., made Sept. 1723, by Edward Goddard and Benjamin Bridges, attested, 11 Nov. 1723, by the executors, cites his "Rapier & Cane," "Books & some plate," among the personal property; the real included two dwelling houses, barn, frame of a barn, with some 80 acres of land at £660; Micah Drury, with Josiah Rice, as surety, both of Framingham, sign a bond, 21 May 1725; it is stated that the will had been presented by the widow Rachel, Micah then being a minor, so Micah is now named as co-executor. (*Middlesex Probate, 6453.*)

There are no records of guardianship for Micah and Uriah Drury and the deeds of gift to the three eldest sons, mentioned in the will,

are not recorded before 1780, at Middlesex, under Thomas Drury's name.

Children, first six born in or near Sudbury, rest in Framingham:

i. CALEB [4], b. 5 Oct. 1688; m. 10 Oct. 1706, Framingham, ELIZABETH EAMES; as his widow she appears in *Mass. Archives, 114: 36.*

ii. THOMAS, b. 29 Aug. 1690, of Grafton in 1724, d. there, a "Capt." Dec. 1783, aged 96; m. (1), 10 June 1719, Framingham, SARAH CLARKE, who d. 10 Apr. 1743, Grafton; he m. (2), there, 26 Sept. 1745, MARY (WARD) HARRINGTON, who d. there, 3 Nov. 1752. He subs. to the Land Bank of 1740 (*Register, 50: 194*); many of his descendants settled in Vt.

iii. JOHN, b. about 1692; m. 21 Oct. 1719, Framingham, SUSANNA GODDARD.

iv. MARY, b. about 1694; m. 1 Jan. 1712–13, Framingham, DAVID BENT. See *Register, 48: 290.*

v. RACHEL, b. about 1696; m. (int. 5 Dec. 1718, Framingham), 18 Dec. 1718, Boston, by Hon. Penn Townsend, GEORGE FAIRBANKS, formerly of Sherborn.

vi. LYDIA, b. about 1698, unm. 29 Nov. 1722; m. 5 Dec. 1722, Framingham, JOSEPH PIKE, of Newbury.

vii. ELIZABETH, b. 22 June 1701; m. ISAAC MORSE.

viii. MICAH, b. 2 May 1704 [*sic.* 1703]; m. 10 Sept. 1724, Framingham, ABIGAIL EAMES.

ix. URIAH, b. 17 Jan. 1706–07; m. 1 Dec. 1726, Framingham, MARTHA EAMES.

ELIZABETH [4] DRURY (*Capt. Thomas* [3], *Lt. John* [2], *Lt. Hugh* [1]), born in Framingham, 22 June 1701, living November 1745. She married ISAAC MORSE. *See the Morse Line.*

Number 13 E

THE FIRST RICE LINE *

Deacon Edmund [1] Rice married Thomasine Frost
Lydia [2] Rice married Lieutenant Hugh Drury
Lieutenant John Drury married Mary Weare
Captain Thomas Drury married Rachel Rice
Elizabeth Drury married Isaac Morse
Elizabeth Morse married Thomas Green
Hannah Green married Lemuel Stevens
Gardner Stevens married Deborah Harrington
Colonel John-Harrington Stevens married Frances-Helen Miller
Katharine-Deborah Stevens married Philip-Bickerton Winston
Helen-Pendleton Winston married Charles-Stinson [9] Pillsbury

Parents of
Philip-Winston [10] Pillsbury
Mary-Stinson Pillsbury
Katharine-Stevens Pillsbury
Helen-Winston Pillsbury

Grandparents of
Philip-Winston [11] Pillsbury
Henry-Adams Pillsbury
Charles-Pillsbury Lord
Richard Lord
Winston Lord
Philip-Winston McKee
Elliott-Bates McKee
Charles-Dunn McKee
Katharine-Winston Becker
Elizabeth Becker
John-J. Becker
David-Pillsbury Becker

---

* See the *Second Rice Line* for the account of Dea. Edmund Rice.

Number 13 F

THE WEARE LINE

Peter [1] Weare married Ruth Gooch
Mary [2] Weare married Lieutenant John Drury
Captain Thomas Drury married Rachel Rice
Elizabeth Drury married Isaac Morse
Elizabeth Morse married Thomas Green
Hannah Green married Lemuel Stevens
Gardner Stevens married Deborah Harrington
Colonel John-Harrington Stevens married Frances-Helen Miller
Katharine-Deborah Stevens married Philip-Bickerton Winston
Helen-Pendleton Winston married Charles-Stinson [9] Pillsbury

Parents of
Philip-Winston [10] Pillsbury
Mary-Stinson Pillsbury
Katharine-Stevens Pillsbury
Helen-Winston Pillsbury

Grandparents of
Philip-Winston [11] Pillsbury
Henry-Adams Pillsbury
Charles-Pillsbury Lord
Richard Lord
Winston Lord
Philip-Winston McKee
Elliott-Bates McKee
Charles-Dunn McKee
Katharine-Winston Becker
Elizabeth Becker
John-J. Becker
David-Pillsbury Becker

The Weare Line

PETER [1] WEARE *, probably born in Gloucestershire, perhaps in or near Charfield, in 1618, killed by the Indians in the York Massacre, Candlemas Day, 1692.† He married, first, in York, Maine, about 1642, RUTH GOOCH, probably born in Gloucestershire, about 1625, died in York, in 1664, daughter of John and Ruth (———) Gooch. He married there, secondly, by 1666, MARY PURINGTON, baptised in Tiverton, Devon, 2 Feb. 1632–33, died in York, 29 Jan. 1719, testate, daughter of George and Mary (Pooke) Purington, and stepdaughter of Major John Davis.‡

It has been claimed that Peter Weare of York and Nathaniel Weare Sr., of Newbury and Nantucket, were related, for the name of "Peter" occurs in the latter's family, Col. Peter Weare, of Hampton, N. H., being a grandson of Nathaniel, and our Peter named his second son, "Nathaniel." However, after research in England, the late Col. Banks could not solve the relationship, if any, nor surely place Nathaniel. It seems evident that further work in England might identify our Peter and his father-in-law, John Gooch; there are a number of clues.§

No Weare, Gooch or Hammond appears in Charfield, in 1608, and no Peter in the entire county. There were numerous Weares in this shire then, including Daniel of Upton, weaver, about twenty, and at Slimbridge and Hurst, were "Wm Hamons weaver," about forty, trained soldier, and "John Gouche," husbandman, over fifty. (Smith's *Men and Armour of Gloucestershire, 1608*, pub. 1902.) The early records of Slimbridge are imperfect and the Bishop's Transcripts, from 1671, are too late. Our special interest is in Charfield:

Thomas Weare of Charfield, Gloucester, yeoman, will dated 20 Dec. 1684, proved 3 Oct. 1685. To sister Hannah Summers and her sons: John and Peter Summers, and her daughters: Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah and Jane Summers, 40*s*., each. To brother Daniel, one large chest, called Mother's Chest,

* This name also appears as Waer, Ware, Wear, Weir, Wier, Wire and Wyer.

† Feast of the Purification of the Virgin (5 Feb. 1691–92, New style); Sewall, in his *Diary, 1: 256*, 25 Jan. 1691–92, writes: "I little thought what was acted that day at York."

‡ The mothers of both of Peter's wives were among the victims of the charms of the Rev. George Burdett, as see the *Gooch Line*. For Purington and Davis, note the *Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., 184, 571*.

§ The Registers of St. John the Evangelist, Charfield, begin in 1587. Note that a Thomas Weare, of same, res. there about 1500; that a Richard Weare, of same, drew his will in 1554; and that a Peter Weare, of Brokenboro, Wilts., m. 16 Oct. 1627, Beverstone, Glouc., Rebecca Waite of same. (Phillimore's *Glouc. Marriages, 6: 12*.) I have done no English research. *W. L. H.*

bearing the two first letters of my mother's name, and to Daniel's daughter, Mary, 40*s*. To servant Elizabeth Haile £6 if she continue til executor can claim, etc. Poor of Charfield 20*s*. *Eldest brother Peter Weare of York in Territory of New England, executor.* If Brother Peter be dead, then his eldest son executor. Overseer: Joseph Poole of Charfield. Witnesses: Evan Christian, Richard Cussens, Elizabeth Haile. *Proved by Peter Weare, brother and executor. Cann 128.* (Withington and Waters' *English Notes About Early Settlers, Coll. Essex Institute, 40: 147*, 1904.)

So our Peter was the eldest son (is that why Banks asserts he was probably named for his father?), and had brothers Thomas and Daniel, also sister Hannah, who were alive in 1684. Peter had no son "Thomas," but did name his eldest son, by the second wife, "Daniel."

The early history of Maine is complicated.* Weare was always a strong partisan of the government by the Bay, or the Puritan faction, his political progress was when the Bay was in power, his offices being held under her.† He was on these shores about 1638, when a settler at Great Works (Kittery) and with Thomas Brookes, *alias* Basil Parker, Peter bought land of John Wilcox, on the Asbenbedick River. It is not known how he became connected with Parker, a London haberdasher, in this property, but they were living there in June 1640.‡ When the General Court was held, 25 June 1640, at Saco, in the Province of Maine, of the Piscataway inhabitants who were present was "Peter Wyer." At the same court, there is a case that shows that the said Brookes and "Peter Wyer," were associated. (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: xiv, 42, 48.*) They both left Kittery and settled in York. At first Weare was interested in fur trapping, and in 1665, testified that:

"Being called by the Generall Court to give an accompt of what my knowledg was concerning the extent of the Merrimack River, having often times travailed the country, some of the natives alwayes wth me, which hath from time to time affirmed that the lake called Winnepaseket issues into the river of Merremacke, & having some Indians wth me upon the north side of the s^{d} lake, upon a great mountaigne did see the sajd lake which the Indians did affirme issues into the aforesajd river, having this report by them for the space of *twenty seven yeares* § Peter Weare. May 17, 1665. Attested on oath

* In 1632, York was known as Bristol, in 1641, as Agamenticus, in 1642, as Gorgeana, and in 1652, received its current name from Mass. Bay. Gorges had a charter in 1642, having formed a government in 1635; under Rigby's claim, Maine was divided after 1646; the Bay in 1652 assumed to govern Gorges' part and in 1658, Rigby's; in 1665, the King's commissioners took command; in 1668, the Bay resumed government of the entire province and in 1677, bought it; Danforth was president in 1680, and in 1686, Dudley, followed in 1687 by Andros, but in 1689, the last named was deposed by the Bay and the government was again committed to Danforth; a new charter was granted by William and Mary, in 1691, to the Bay, which included all of Maine, and the Province of Maine remained under Mass., until 1820.

† Banks' "The Weare Family," in *Me. Hist. and Gen. Recorder, 7: 90–99*, 1893.

‡ Banks' *Hist. of York, 2: 16*, 1935.

§ *Italics* by *W. L. H.*

before the Govnor & Magistrates, in General Court As attests Thomas Danforth ℔ order." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part II: 243.*)

Grants of land, in what is now York, were made by Edward Godfrey, probably by 1640, and among the recipients was Peter Weare. He began his civil career as a trial juror, 8 Sept. 1640, as "Peter Wyer," and his future "in-laws," appeared as defendants in a suit for slander, in the same court; under the jurisdiction of Gorges. By 1643, Peter was at York, having a grant at "Gurnet's Nose," by Gorges in July of that year, on the southwest branch of the Agamenticus River, and the previous May, he and Parker had witnessed a deed to Humphrey Chadbourne. (*Mass. Archives, 3: 238; I, Me. Hist. Soc. Coll., 9: 378; II, ibid., 4: 127; Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 67, 75; York Deeds, 2: 6.*)

A number of Weare's early deeds were in connection with his father-in-law, John Gooch, and appear below:

29 Sept. 1643, "I Tho: Gorges . . . Confirme, unto Peter Weare of Gorgeana . . . a Neck of Marsh named ye narrow Necke, being by estimation two Acers . . . I doe hereby . . . Assigne over unto Mr John Gouch my Marsh herein specifyd, with all my Marsh given mee In Agamenticus," dated 16 Mar. 1650 and signed by Weare; wit: Nicholas Davis and mark of Nicholas Greene; recd. 9 Aug. 1675. Deposition of Mr. Edward Johnson of York, 11 June 1657, when Gorges granted to Weare, he was present; recd. 9 Aug. 1675; Robert Knight, aged about 71, also deposed to same, that about 14 or 15 years since, etc., sworn 7 Dec. 1658. (*York Deeds, 2: 179.*)

Edward Godfrey of Agamenticus confirmed to John Allcock, ten acres there on the east side of the river, 16 Mar. 1642, and:

"Septembr 26: 1644: Know all men by these Prsents, that I John Allcocke of Gorgeana doth make over to Peter Weare, all my right & Title herein expressed with all the Prmisses therein expressed, witness John Allcocke & possession given by mee John Allcocke In the Prsence of Abraham Preble Ric: Bankes his marke." Further:

"I doe hereby Assigne over unto Mr John Gouch, all the appremisses herein expressed, with yt bujlding there unto Added, for a Certen Consideration by mee agreed upon March 16: 1650 Peter Weare Witness, Nicho Davis The Marke of Nicho Greene A true coppy or Coppys of these Assignemts transcribed and Compared with ye originalls this 5th of July 75 ℔ Edw: Rishworth ReCor;" (*ibid., 2: 177.*)

10 Oct. 1644, "I Mr William Hooke Mrchant dwelling in Sawlsbury . . . Confirme unto Mr John Gouch of Gorgeana, & Peter Weare of . . . Gorgeana . . . fourty Acers . . . at the side of the little River on this side of Cape Nuttacke beach, that is to say twenty Acers to Mr John Gouch and Twenty Acers I do give to . . . Peter Weare," signs; wit: Henry Donnell by HD mark; recd. 6 July 1675. (*ibid., 2: 178.*)*

"July: 21: 1645: I Christopher Rogers servant in tyme past unto Sir Fardiñ = Gorges, but now of Pischataqua Planter, doth sell unto Mr John Gouch of

* This same deed under date of 18 Oct. 1644 is recd. *York Deeds, 1, part I: 101.*

Gorgeanna, a Prcell of Marsh . . . on the Southward side of y^e^ River of Gorgeana . . . being a poynt of Marsh lijing on this side of a Marsh Poynt given to Peter Weare of . . . Gorgeana," signs; wit: Peter Weare, Jo^n^ Twisden; recd. 9 Aug. 1675. (*ibid., 2: 179.*)

About this time, Cleves forged the names of nine planters to a petition and charges against Godfrey and Richard Vines, which was discovered, 21 Oct. 1645, when these planters, including Weare, came into court and "could not testify any such things as are exhibited in said petition." Peter now added to his homelot on the east side of the river, by a grant of marsh in 1646, on the northwest branch. As both "Ware," and "Weare," he served on a trial jury, 30 June 1647, and was a grand juror in 1646 and 1647.* 27 June 1648, he was ordered to erect a fence on the Gorges farm before the next April. In May 1649, Peter Wyer was named in the estate of William Walderne. (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 85–88* †, *106–109, 130; Mass. Archives, 15 B: 142.*)

In 1650, Peter settled on the north side of Cape Neddick River, where Gooch was already established, and was the second owner there, and where, for nearly three centuries, his descendants lived and were identified. "From this time forth Peter Weare became a leading citizen of the town and often a storm centre of politics," writes Banks.‡ At a general court held in Kittery, 30 Dec. 1651, Mr. Thomas Wheelwright and "Peter Wire" were instructed to survey the marshes the inhabitants of Wells, "who had deserted this government, have in this jurisdiction." (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 171.*)

When the Bay "grabbed" Maine, in 1652, an imperfect list was made up of the inhabitants, before their actual submission, which contains Peter's name. This submission took place, 22 Nov. 1652, and although the original report of the Commission is extant, the original document containing these signatures, and the order of signing is lacking. At the time, it was agreed that "Accomenticut shall henceforth be Called Yorke," and Peter became a freeman of the Bay Colony. The same year, 8 Dec. 1652, he served as one of the selectmen of York. (*Mass. Archives, 3: 198–199; II, Me. Hist. Soc. Coll., 4: 62.*) A few weeks later, this interesting deed was passed:

31 Dec. 1652, "These p^r^sents witneseth y^t^ w^r^as Thomas Brookes & Peter Wyre, were possessed of a parcell of ground, & a house & a cleared lott togeather, with the Grant of Tenn acres of Marsh from Mr Gorge, by virtue of a writeing from one Jo^n^ Willcocke, & another from Mr Tho: Gorge; . . . Now . . . I Jo^n^ Allcocke of Agamenticus, the executor of the last will & testament of the sd Tho: Brooks alias Basill Parker, have . . . sould unto Rich: Leader . . . all the sd house & ground, togeather with sd Marsh," for

* *Vide post* for a full list of offices held by him after 1649; a fairly detailed account is given here until that year.

† See Banks' "Col. Alexander Rigby and the Prov. of Lygonia," *Me. Hist and Gen. Recorder, 2: 154.*

‡ *Hist. York, 2: 16.*

£14 *st.*; signs; wit: Fran: Raynes and Samuel Allcocke; ack. and recd. 1653. (*York Deeds, 1, part 1: 30.*)

The York inhabitants presented a petition, 21 Oct. 1654, as opposed to the decision of the Bay Commission in Godfrey's favor, which shows Peter's name at the head of one of the columns. The case was heard the next month and a Return of April 1655, at Boston, confirmed all the Godfrey grants. By this decision, confirmation was made to Gooch and his son-in-law, of one hundred acres each. An address to Cromwell, made by York, 12 Aug. 1656, of those who were entirely satisfied with the Bay's government, includes Peter's name. As early as July 1657, when he served as foreman of the grand jury, he is called "Mr. Peter Weare." (*Mass. Archives, 3: 237, 238; I, Me. Hist. Soc. Coll., 1: 299; 9: 378, 391; II, ibid., 4: 124–127; Banks' Hist. York, 1: 202; Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 2: 57.*)

7 Dec. 1658, we have the deposition of "Peter Weare aged about fourty years, being in Company with Mr Tho: Gorges, upon the South West branch of yorke River, sometyms before the goeing of Mr Gorges out of New England, w^{ch} is about fourteen or fiveteene years since," etc., recd. 10 Aug. 1675. (*York Deeds, 2: 180.*) It has been stated that he was a deputy for York in 1659, by virtue of a commission from the Bay, in the subordinate legislature, held by Wiggin and Danforth, but I find no confirmation of this, although he did hold such office, for Kittery, in 1660: 19 Dec. 1660, Deputy for York: Francis Littlefield; for Kittery: "Left Charles Frost Peter Weare." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part I: 449; Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 181.*)

In the Fall of 1662, a petition was presented by Maine, with the exception of Saco and Scarborough, that the Bay should use force, not merely declarative acts, to protect the inhabitants against the pretended power of Gorges' Commissioners, etc., and among those who signed, in York, was Peter Weare, the entire document being in a single hand. (*Mass. Archives, 3: 269; Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 199.*)

Around 1665, Peter married Mary Purington, who had been in his home, since 1649, at which time her father died; her mother marrying by March 1662, Major John Davis, later President of the Province of Maine, and who adopted as his heiress, his wife's daughter, Sarah "Puddington." The last named, by her husband, John Penwell, had daughter, Hannah, who became the wife of Joseph Weare, a son of Peter's by the second wife.* As "M^{r} Peter Ware, of Yorke," he again served as a Deputy to the Bay, 3 May 1665. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part II: 143; Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 188.*)

We have already noted his testimony, in 1665, as to his fur trading in 1638, for the Bay was anxious to extend her territorial claims to the

* *Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., 119–120*, Burdett, and *539*, Penwell. John Penwell wit. the will of Jacob Everest (son of Andrew of York), in Boston, 1692. (W. L. Holman's *Everest Gen. Ms.*, compiled for D. C. Everest Esq.)

head waters of the Merrimack River in New Hampshire. There are also the records for the order of government of Yorkshire, 25 May 1665, that if Mr. Edward Rishworth, Recorder, "neglect or refuse his duty," the Court appoints "Mr Peter Weare," of Yorke, to officiate in his place. This was the important session of the General Court, in Boston, during the controversy over the Royal Commission for Maine's government, in which Weare played an ardent part for the Bay, and in that year, the King's Commissioners took over. As the Bay could no longer extend her borders, various petitions, which Banks, always prejudiced to the Royalist cause in Maine, states were "clandestine," were submitted.* About 1674, Edward Randolph prepared a list of "The Names of those who were Instituted by his Majeᵗˢ Commissioners to governe the Province of Mayn in New England July 1665 & were turned out by the Commissioners of Boston July 1668," which included "Peter Wyar of Yorke," with others, who "are men of indifferent Estates, & are led by maj Pembleton & of the same independent way understanding little but what he tells them is law or gospell." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part II: 151–153, 243, 246; II, Me. Hist. Soc. Coll., 4: 315; Mass. Archives, 3: 300 A.*)

The King's Justices arrived in York, 6 July 1665, and we read 18 July: "It is ordered by this Court that Mr. Peter Weare shall according to his desire bring in his Accompts concerneing his former Treasureshipe into the next Court houlden for this Province," the same day was recorded: "For Yorke . . . Clarke of the Writts Mr. Peter Weare." The Justices, after two years, became weary of Weare's influence against them and the King, they represented, and reported:

"Peter Weare, 'who hath been a principal actor in all these disturbances' was arrested by order of the Royal Justices for circulating petitions 'and his writeings taken from him wherein hee had pcured severall hands to the Genell Court for subverting our Governᵗ for whose seditious practices hee was Imprysoned . . . & that night the pryson doores were staved In peeces by some of his confederats & being freed secunded his former actings with greater violence . . . repayering to the Geneˡˡ Court in the midst of all for his security was their animated for the carrying on of the design." (*Col. Papers, xxiii: 58.*)†

He was actually arrested and imprisoned in the jail at York, 17 Apr. 1667, the warrant charging: "privie Saddission Indeavoring to undermine yᵉ Kings Immediate authority here settled." (*ibid.*) Upon being rescued by his friends, he went at once to Boston and the sheltering arms of the Bay.

A week later, 27 Apr. 1667, the will of Nicholas Davis, of York, named his "loveing freinds capᵗ John Davess & Mr Peter Weare to bee yᵉ overseers thereof," being proved 17 Aug. 1670. And, 7 May 1667, John Gooch, Peter's father-in-law, also drew his will. Evi-

* Banks' "Randolph's Memorial," *Me. Hist. and Gen. Recorder, 1: 146.*

† Banks' *Hist. York, 1: 244;* also his article in *Me. Hist. and Gen. Recorder, 7: 92–93.*

dently Peter returned to York by 9 July 1667, when he and Capt. John Davis were ordered to bring in the accounts and fines as yet unpaid, under the King's Justices. He was a town lot layer that year. (*Maine Wills, 6; Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 286.*) The next spring he was again seized by the Justices:

15 Apr. 1668, Warrant signed by Justices Rishworth and Champernoune for the arrest of Peter Weare and Capt. Francis Raynes, who were accused of sedition against the authority of the King. Also:

"Mittimus John Parkur his Mag^{ts} Goiell att Yorke

Wee have hearwitall set yo^{w} Peter Weare whom in his Mag^{ts} name wee doe command yo^{u} safly to kep in you^{r} Custedy & safly Indurans untell thene he be Delivered by y^{e} lawfull Athorrity settelled in this province wharof faille yo^{u} not att you^{r} pell undur our hands Aprell: 17, 1667 Edward Rishworth ffrancis Champurnone A Coppy of my Cum^{tt}." (*Mass. Archives, 3: 270, 270 A, 272; Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 192; II, Me. Hist. Soc. Coll., 4: 206.*)

This time, Peter was in jail for over a year, and, beginning in April 1668, there are a series of petitions and letters written by him, which give an account of his treatment by Capt. John Davis, all told in the third person. As these are published in the *Documentary History of Maine* *, they will not be reprinted here. His complaints of Davis show how far matters had gone between the two factions, Puritan and Royalist, in Maine, for Davis was related by marriage, being Peter's second wife's stepfather. Indeed Peter was called by Davis, in their quarrel, "Base knave & cripell Cur." We also have a "Tru Coppy of y^{e} Last warant by which y^{e} s^{d} Weare wase Imprizoned," dated 6 May 1668, directed to John Parker, "his Mag^{ts} Goil^{r}." But he was not the only York inhabitant, who was imprisoned at this time nor the only signer of letters and petitions.

The next July, the Bay, with a show of armed force, overthrew the government of the Royal Justices, and Peter was restored to office; on his release from jail, 7 July 1668, we read: "Peter Weare chozen Recorder & Treisurer," and, "these Gentlemen under Named ar Chosen Clarkes of the writs. Impr. Pet: Weare for Yorke." (*Mass. Archives, 3: 284; Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 2: 163–164.*) After the Bay was again in control, he continued to use the back end of the Mass. Court Book (*Vol. II, 1649–1671*), for probate records until the book was full; it really commenced with 30 June 1653. The frontispiece of the printed *volume 2* of the *Court Records* shows his penmanship, as Recorder; despite Banks' *et als.* remarks about the quality of the handwriting, it *is* an educated hand. He continued in this office until past July 1670, as well as in other civil offices, although he had been "lame this many yeares." (*Mass. Archives, 3: 279.*)

For the third and last time, Peter "Ware," was a Deputy, for York, 19 May 1669. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part II: 418.*) Mr. Peter Weare, the county treasurer, was ordered to bring in all his

* *Baxter Ms., II, Me. Hist. Soc. Coll., 4: 210–215.*

accounts as "yet unperfected," to the next Court of Associates, 4 July 1671, and the same day his son, "Peter Wyre Junior," and "Mr. Weare," won a case against Thomas Crawly, "for Curseing," the latter in 1673, sued Mr. Peter Weare for assault, etc. 19 Sept. 1671, Peter brought in the balance of his accounts. (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 2: 216, 223, 250, 441.*)

In April 1672, Weare was bound in the case of George Norton *vs.* Richard Wayt, and the next September, the Norton case commenced; in July 1673, Weare sued Norton and lost. 7 July 1674, George Norton brought action *vs.* John Parker Sr., for not "detayneing of Peter Wyre in pryson," and Parker lost. Again, 6 July 1675, Norton sued Parker for letting Peter Weare Sr., "Goe out of pryson," and won. (*ibid., 2: 459–461, 447, 251, 274, 298.*)

7 July 1674, Mr. Samuel Wheelewright being chosen the treasurer of the county, refused to serve and "Mr Peter Weare the former Treasurer Continews in his place for the yeare Insueing." The same day, "For as much as Mr. Peter Weare the ould Treasurer motioned his desire to the Court for some augmentation in poynt of his salary for his better Incoragement, which the Court upon heareing Judg meete to referr to . . . unto the County Commissioners." (*ibid., 2: 279, 280.*) The previous March, Peter had sold property, in which deed his wife, Mary, released her rights:

> 11 Mar. 1673–74, "I Peter Weare Senjor, of Cape Nuddacke in ye Townshipe of York . . . for . . . Twenty pounds . . . payd by James Jackeson, resident . . . of the sayd place . . . Confirm . . . fresh Meddow . . . [in] Cape Nuddocke Marsh," 8 acres; also 4 more acres in York; signs; Mary r.d. 26 Apr. 1674; wit: mark of James Grant and "Andrew Everest"; ack. and recd. 1673–74. (*York Deeds, 2: 147.*)

When John Davis gave land in York to his loving son-in-law, John Penwell, mariner, of same, 27 Feb. 1674–75, Peter Weare acted as a witness, so apparently Davis and Weare were again in accord, indeed they had often served together as commissioners in York. Peter Weare Sr., with his second wife sold more land there, 16 June 1675, to which Mary made her "m" mark. (*ibid., 2: 164, 172.*)

The fact that Mary appears in these deeds of March 1674 and June 1675, is of interest in view of the following court record:

> 6 July 1675, "Whereas Mary the wife of Mr. Peter Weare was presented for liveing from her husband, & shee being Calld & examined before the Court & a reason demanded of her soe liveing her answere was because her husband was not willing to have [her] Company, neither did hee provide helpe or necessary Accomodations for her Convenient receiption, which If hee would shee was willing to goe & live with him.
>
> The premisses Considered,
>
> "It is hereby ordered that Peter Weare her husband shall provide his wife a [ ] & Sutable Accomodations according to his ability to helpe & other

Conveniencys necess[ ] for her, or if otherwise upon Complaynt it shall appeare t[ ] the sayd Weare shall bee lyable to pay tenn pounds into the County Treasury.

"And in reference to his wife Mary Weare, this Court Injoynes her speedily to [ ]vide & repayre to live with her husband within one Moenths tyme after the date hereof, or to stand to her perill of what must Insew, at the next Court of AssotiatesWhereunto by these presents she stands further bound to appeare (If neglecting her duty & this Injunction) to give satisfaction unto that Court for her Contempt & obstinacy there[in]."

6 July 1675, "32. wee present Mis Mary Weare for liveing from her husband without his consent. "Mary Weare appeareing in Court & upon her fulfilling the order of Court & paiing the officers fees 5s is discharged." (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 2: 304, 308.*)

Mr. Weare, the "ould Treasurer," was ordered to clear up his accounts, 4 July 1676, and as the "former treasurer," to send out his warrants, etc.; there are later mentions of him in this capacity in 1677, 1678 and 1681. In 1677, the Bay, which had governed Maine for over ten years, purchased the entire Province, and that year, we find Peter being sued for debt, taking an inventory of an estate, and, in December, active in the settlement of John Gooch's estate, in behalf of the children of his first wife. (*ibid., 2: 316, 333, 339, 518, 526; 3: 16, 72.*)

Andrew Everest and his wife, Barbara, desired Weare to give possession of property sold by them, in York, on 5 June 1680, and to act in their behalf, 1 Oct. 1680. Peter was among those, at York, who signed the oath of allegiance to his Majesty, Charles II, at the home of Capt. "Davess," 22 Mar. 1680–81; 6 Apr. 1681, John Smith Jr., asked the court that Mr. Weare release his bond; more of this case in 1684. The next January, the latter served as attorney for Capt. Donell; 3 Oct. 1682, the court answered a complaint of Weare's in *re* his collections as former treasurer; at a court of pleas, held 29 May 1683, he owned a debt due Mr. Samuel Shrimpton of Boston; and in October 1683, he again appears in connection with the Gooch estate. Earlier, July 1683, by two deeds, and with the consent of his wife, Mary, Peter Weare Sr., sold more land east of "Cape Nuddacke," possession being given by "Turff and Twigg." Accounts in the estate of Thomas Ladbrook, of Portsmouth, N. H., mention Mr. Peter Wier of York, 30 Sept. 1684. (*ibid., 3: 5, 71, 78, 79, 104, 169; York Deeds, 3: 89, 132; Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict, #92, N. H. Probate.*)

John Smith Jr., was complained about by Mr. Peter Weare and his son, Daniel, 26 Nov. 1684, for the "beateing & abuseing sd Daniell," due to an argument about the ownership of some trees that both claimed; Smith was fined and bound for good behavior "to all his Majestys good subjects in this province, more espetially unto Mr. Weare, Daniel Weare & his family," etc. 13 June 1685, Peter Weare deposed in court about the laying out of land to Mr. Lewis Beane, as

recorded 10 Oct. 1685. (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 3: 206; York Deeds, 4: 46.*)

During the summer, or early autumn of 1685, Peter returned to Gloucestershire, where he proved, as executor, the will of his younger brother, Thomas Weare of Charfield, 3 Oct. 1685, as noted before. The exact time of his arrival back in York is not known, but the following item is of interest, for evidently this weaver of Whatden arranged with him to be transported to the colonies, during Peter's sojourn in England:

30 Mar. 1686, Henry Goddard sailed from Bristol, on the *Bossterne*, William Curtis, master; a serge weaver, of Whatden, bound to Peter Ware, planter, as a servant. (*Register, 93: 384.*)*

Although the "house of Mr Peter Weare . . . at Cape Nuttacke," in York, was named 3 Dec. 1685, when a court of Sessions was held there, this does not necessarily imply that Peter had returned from England by that time. He may well have come back on the above ship in March 1686. But as he attested, 12 Oct. 1686, with other grand jurors, in a case heard before the Court of Common Pleas, he had surely then returned. (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 3: 222, 245.*) The following conveyance to his son is recorded twice:

28 July 1687, "Province of Mayne To all to whom these Presents shall come, I Peter Weare of Cape Nedock & Mary Ware Inhabitors of the afores^{d} Province send Greeting &c Know ye that I the s^{d} Peter & Mary my Wife for . . . twelve Pounds . . . paid by our son Daniel Ware of Cape Nedock . . . confirm unto our Son Daniel . . . sixty Acres . . . bought of M^{r} John Gooch for . . . about fourteen Pounds which Land is known by the Name of Gooches Neck . . . being near Cape Nedock," provision for fencing made; he signs and Mary makes her "m" mark; wit: John Penwill and mark of John Harman; Penwell swears he saw them both sign, 3 Mar. 1693, as did Harmon, 23 June 1694, and Mrs. Mary Weare ack. 26 June 1694; recd. 7 July 1694; again recd. from the original, 1726–27. (*York Deeds, 12, part I: 94; 5, part I: 108.*)

There are two items of interest in 1688:

13 June 1688, "License granted to Mr. Peter Weare to keep a ferry at Cape Nedduck. The fees stated for him to Receive for ferridge, four Pence for every man and horse and for every Man two Pence, And for all Officers that are on his Majestyes Service to Pass & Repasse free from ferridge." The same day, "Peter Wear in the Parish of York Allowed twenty shillings for killing one Wolf." (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 3: 270, 275.*)

Mr. Peter Weare sued Elizabeth Stover, executrix and widow of Silvester Stover, 16 July 1690, for a debt of £9, with further action 25 Feb. 1690–91. (*ibid., 3: 294, 297.*) Peter's wife, Mary, appeared in court, 7 Oct. 1691:

* Henry Goddard named a son, *Daniel*, see *Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., 267.*

"Whereas Elizabeth Carline was Justly Convicted of her great abuses Done to their Majesties Constable of yorke and was ordered to be gagged, Mrs. Mary Weare became bound for her Good behaviour promising that If the sd Elizabeth shall in any ways act Contrary to their Majesties lawes with her tongue abusing any person: she will suffer in her owne person for sd Elizabeth." [The clerk wrote in the margin: "not to be entered."] (*ibid., 3: 303.*)*

5 Feb. 1691–92, new style, or 25 Jan. 1691–92, old style, Peter was killed by the Indians, in the York Massacre, on Candlemas, for an account of which see Banks' *History of York, Vol. I* (1931). His widow survived him nearly thirty years, and notes on their estates appear later. Banks admits that "In local affairs he seemed to have the confidence of his neighbors," and "can be classed as one of York's most useful citizens in her early years of development." (*ibid., 2: 16.*) He then lists, briefly, some of the offices that Peter held; I have been able, by my survey of various sources, now available, to give a more complete list, as see below. Peter often appears as a witness, both in the deeds and court records, he is named in many land grants, as a boundary in land ownership, and made numerous presentments in court, but only the important details of his career have been cited in this account.

Peter Weare served first, as a trial juror, in Saco, 8 Sept. 1640, and again in 1647, 1650, 1651, 1655, 1665, 1680, 1685 and 1687, in later years acting as foreman; he was a grand juror in 1645–1647, 1653–1657, 1660, 1662, 1663, 1665, 1680, 1684–1686, again serving as foreman. Clerk of the Writs, 1665 and 1668, and *post* May 1668· he was the Town Clerk of York, for seven terms between 1654 and 1674. His services, in Boston, as a deputy, have been cited: for Kittery in 1660, and for York in 1665 and 1669. As associate, or provincial councillor, in 1659, 1664 † and 1669; he was a commissioner, or trial justice to end small causes, for York, in 1657, 1659–1661, 1663–1665, 1669, 1670, 1672–1674; and served as Recorder for the county, 27 Oct. 1668 through July 1670. Finally he was Treasurer for the county, 1665, 1668–1671, 1674, and probably before 1665; also was a selectman for 18 terms, 1653–1682, as Banks stated, for he did not serve, as far as extant records show (those before the Massacre are missing), in 1655, 1660, 1663, 1670–1676, 1680 or in 1681, in that office.‡

* A careful survey was made of the indexed Files of the *Sup. Ct. of Judicature*, in which Peter, under divers spellings of his surname, appears in *Files, 4028, 170, 382, 693, 793, 843, 881, 928, 955, 979, 1038, 1046, 1141, 1833, 2074, 2167.* In *File 1833*, Peter Jr., aged 29, deposed 27 Jan. 1679. Many of the refs. to Peter Sr., are as a wit., or due to his offices of town clerk, selectman, recorder, and commissioner.

† 5 July 1664, *Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 2: 156.*

‡ In 1698, when the Rev. Samuel Moody became town clerk, he undertook to gather all the records left, or which he could obtain from the survivors, these loose papers were copied without chronological order; he also entered, in another vol., genealogies of the families there at the time, which included those of Elias and Hopewell Weare. (*Bangor Hist. Mag., 7: 14–15*, 1892.)

The *Diary* of Jeremiah Weare has been published; the author, much interested in his ancestry, in 1811 turned over to the then Town Clerk of York, a short account of his forbears (in 1901 it was still on file in the Clerk's office), which commences:

"Jeremiah Weare was born June 3, A.D. 1757. He was the son of Jeremiah, which was the son of Joseph, who lived about 87 years, which was the son of Elias who was said to be killed by the Indians near the east end of long sands (so called) in York, which was the son of Peter who was said to be killed when York was destroyed by the Indians."

"Peter Weare, b. 1618, came to York 1638; m. 1st, Ruth, dau. John and Ruth Gooch; m. 2d, 1666, Mary, dau. Maj. John Davis [*sic*].

Children, by Ruth: Elizabeth, Mary, Hannah, Phebe, Peter, Nathaniel, Ruth.

Children, by Mary: Daniel, Joseph, Mary, Elias, Sarah, Hopewell."
[He then continues with son Elias.] (*Register, 55: 56.*)

Banks stated, in 1893, that Peter's descendants were still at Cape Neddick, with its view over York, the "long sands," and the Atlantic to the distant beaches of Kennebunk beyond. (A Peter Weare served from York, in World War I, but none of that name served from there in World War II.) Weare "survived till 1692 to meet a terrible death in his 74th year at the hands of the savages during their bloody massacre of the inhabitants of York January 25, 1691–92 when over one hundred men women and children perished or suffered a living death in captivity. The place where he fell has been pointed out to me by some of his descendants who have heard the story of the tragedy rehearsed by old 'Aunt' Phebe Weare the custodian of all the family lore." *

Peter Weare died intestate:

"yorke Aprill 18th 1692

An Inventory of the estate of Mr Peter weare lately deceased," begins with his two hundred acres and housing at "Cape nedok," and includes his rapier, various books, silver spoons and cup, etc., taken by Abraham Preble and John Parker, attested by "Mrs Mary Weare," 1 Nov. 1692; recd. 14 Feb. 1692–93. (*York Deeds, 5, part I: 80.*)

"Administration granted to Mrs Were on the Estate of her deceased Husband Peter Were late of yorke an sd Mary Were as principle and John Harman as surety stand bound unto or soveraigne Lord & Lady the King & Queen in the sum of foure hundred sixty & two pounds that sd Mary were shall Administer on sd Estate according to Law." Ct. of Sessions held at York, in the co. of "yorkshiere," 1 Nov. 1692. (*ibid., part II: 15.*)

Further action on the estate took place after the widow's death (1719), during the years 1727–1731, *vide post.* She remained active:

* Banks in *Me. Hist. and Gen. Recorder, 7: 95:* note that the copy of the inventory in this article varies somewhat from the printed copy in *York Deeds, 5, part I: 80,* pub. 1889. However Banks *may* have made his copy at Alfred, Me. The original document is missing.

29 May 1704, administration was granted to Mrs. Mary Weare of York, on the estate of her brother-in-law, Mr. John Penwell, late of same, decd., intestate, the relict of the said Penwell, being *non compos mentis*. (*York Probate, 1: 192; Me. Hist. and Gen. Recorder, 3: 133; 9: 109.*)

Between 1699 and 1708, the heirs sold their rights to brother Elias and to his widow; these conveyances are noted briefly below. From the third abstract, we learn that the estate was divided into fourteen parts, which would imply that there were thirteen children by the two wives:

28 Apr. 1699, Joseph Weare, of York, conveyed to brother Elias Weare, of same, all rights to lands inherited from late father Peter Weare, of same, decd., ack. 1699; recd. 5 Oct. 1708. (*York Deeds, 7: 105.*)

21 Nov. 1701, Peter Nowell, of York, conveyed to Elias Weare, of same, all rights to the estate of Mr. Peter Weare, late of same, decd., his father-in-law, by marriage to Sarah Weare, a daughter of sd decd.; ack. 1701; recd. 20 Aug. 1708. (*ibid.*)

18 May 1702, Hopewell "Ware" and Elizabeth "Donnell," widow, each for themselves, and both of York, convey to Elias Weare, of same, all rights to the estate of their father, Peter Weare, late of same, decd., "the which Share to each of them the above named Hopewell Wear and Elizabeth Doniel is one fourteenth part a pece of the aboves[d] Peter Weare his Estate yet undivided," [the eldest would have 2 shares, of course]; ack. 1702; recd. 20 Aug. 1708. (*ibid.*)

15 June 1708, Peter Weare of Boston, carpenter, the eldest son of Peter Weare late of York decd., sold to his sister, Magdalene Weare, of York, widow of his brother, Elias Weare, late of York decd., all rights to lands inherited from his said father; wife Abigail r.d.; ack. 1708; recd. 6 July 1708. (*ibid., 7: 106.*)

18 Apr. 1714, Mr. Daniel Weare, of Boston, for £80, sold Joseph Bragdon, of York, 80 acres there, bounded S.W. by land of Mr. Peter Weare, late of York decd.; signs; wit: Amos "Marrell" and Joseph Marion; Mary Weare r.d. 7 May 1715 and ack. same day with her husband; recd. 9 Apr. 1719. (*ibid., 9: 151.*)

In December 1715, the widow Mary Weare, aged about eighty, deposed that about sixty-six years before, when she was living with her husband's first wife, then being about fourteen, etc. (*Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., 727.*)

The *Drury Line* contains an abstract of the deed of December 1716, whereby Thomas Drury, of Framingham, conveys to Isaac Marion, of Boston, his rights, real and personal, in the estate of his grandfather, Peter Weare, late of York, deceased, in the right of his mother, Mrs. Mary Drury, one of the daughters of the said Weare, and in the right of his brother, John Drury, both deceased. (*York Deeds, 9: 36.*) Immediately following this quittance, appears:

6 Feb. 1716–17, Hannah Shaller, of Boston, widow, one of the children and co-heirs of Peter Weare, late of York, husbandman, decd., conveys to Isaac Marion, of Boston, housewright, all rights to her father's estate; signs as

"Shaler"; wit: Wm. Collard and John Humble; ack. and recd. 1717. (*ibid., 9: 36.*)

In 1717, the widow gave this testimony:

"M^rs^ Mary Weare Aged Eighty three years or thereabouts Testifieth & Saith that She well remember Henry Saywards building y^e^ Meeting House at York which was about fifty years ago and that he was to have Land for building s^d^ house & that her husband Peter Weare dec^d^ was About that time a Lot layer & was Improved by y^e^ Neighborhood often to Lay out land in y^e^ Town of York," dated at York, 23 Nov. 1717, recd. same. (*ibid., 8: 246.*)

She left the following will:

"In The Name of God Amen the 21^th^ of Jan^ry^ $17\frac{18}{19}$ I Mary Wear of Yorke in the Province of Main in New England Widow being very weak of Body, but as yet Sound in Judgment and of Perfect Memory (through the wonderfull Goodness of God, Glory be to his Name) Do make this as my last Will and Testament Revoking and Disannulling all former Wills whatsoever.

First and above all I the above Named Mary Wear do Commend my Sperit into the Hands of the Lord Jesus Christ who hath Redeemed it, and my Body I Commit to the Eearth Decently to be Enterred by my Executor hereafter Named in Assured hope of a Glorious Resurrection.

And as for my Small Estate I do give my house and all my Land unto my Beloved Son Hopewell during his Natural life and at his Decease Equally to be divided betwene my other Three Children Daniel Wear Mary Roberts and Sarah Nowel Hopewell also to have my Household Stuff and Bedind[?g].

Whatsoever else I have in moneys Goods Stock or any thing else Whatsoever as well not mentioned as mentioned whether in possession or Reversion, that is now or might ever be Justly due to me, I leave with my beloved Son in Law Nowel for the Payment of my Just Debts and funeral Charges Whome I do Constitute make and ordain my Sole Executor of this my Last Will and Testament Only my desire and will further is and was although I did not Express it so plainly to be brought in, in its proper Place I Say my will is that my Beloved Son Hopewell Shall have all my household Stuff and Beding only my wearing clothes and trunk I give to my Daughter Nowel In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the day and year above written and in the Sixth Year of the Reign of George of Great Brittain &c^t^ King &c^t^

Mary Wear (seal)"

Witnessed by Abiell Goodwin Samuel Moodey and Hannah Moodey; proved 7 Apr. 1719; inventory filed the same day, total of £105–13–10, taken by Joseph Banks, Nicholas Sewall and Benjamin Stone. (*Maine Wills, 213–214,* 1887.)

More deeds were passed by the heirs between 1719 and 1726, *viz:*

10 May 1719, Isaac Marion, of Boston, husbandman, with wife Phebe, one of the daus. and co-heirs of Peter "Ware" late of York, decd., sold rights in the estate of said decd., to Elias Ware of York, yeoman; wit: Joseph Marion and Joseph Marion Jr.; ack. 1719 and recd. 1726. (*York Deeds, 12, part I: 17.*)

26 Apr. 1726, Jeremiah Weare, of York, sold Samuel Bragdon, of same, rights to land there, formerly property of father Elias Weare decd., and of grandfather Peter Weare, likewise of York decd.; recd. 1726. (*ibid., 25.*)

12 Sept. 1726, "Peter Browne of Boston . . . Founder & Mary his Wife one of the Daughters of Peter Weare late of York . . . Farmer deceased . . . for . . . thirty Pounds . . . paid . . . by Elias Weare of York . . . Husbandman . . . confirm unto the s[d] Elias . . . All our . . . Interest in all that certain Farm . . . whereof the s[d] Peter Weare died seized Together with all other Lands in York which the s[d] Peter Weare died seized of," both sign; wit: Samuel Tyley and Peter Nowel; ack. and recd. Sept. 1726. (*ibid., 64.*)*

14 Sept. 1726, Ruth Cunningham, of Boston, widow, one of the daus. of Peter Weare, late of York, farmer, decd., for £30, sold Elias Weare, of same, husbandman, all rights to the estate that her hond. father, Peter Weare, died seized of, in her own right, etc.; signed; ack. and recd. Sept. 1726. (*ibid., 66.*)

Further notes on the estate of Peter Weare, who was killed in 1692, follow: †

[Outer fold: "Daniel Wear Renouncing admin[tn] To Colonel John Wheelwright Esq[r] at Wells"] "York Feb[r] 1726–7

Col. Whilwright Sir I am informed that you Dont care to let my Kinsman Elias Ware Administer Upon my Fathers Estate While I have had the author [Note: "offer" in *Vol. 3: 244*] of it I thought it convenit to inform your Honour that I Should not administer but I am willing that my Kinsman Elias Ware Should Administer if your honour Sees Fitt no more at Present but I remain your humble servant Daniell Wair." [Copied 1727.] (*York Probate, 19776.*)

"Boston Aprill y[e] 8[th] 1727 This may Serve to Satisfye all that it may Concerne that wee whose names are underwritten are willing that Alias Weare Grandson to our Father M[r] Peter Wear Shall Administor on the whole farm that our Father lived on Ruth Cunningham Mary Brown." (*ibid., 3: 244.*)‡

"Inventory of Peter Weare late of York Apprised 26 Sept. 1727 by Jeremiah Moulton Richard Milbery John Harmon," total of £570–02–00. (*ibid., 19776; 3: 250.*)

"The Acc[t] of Elias Weare of York administrator of Peter Weare of s[d] York deceas[d] £570–2–0," desires allowance of £7–11–06 for expenses, 6 Jan. 1728–29. (*ibid., 4: 14.*)

"To Mess[rs] Benjamin Stone Sam[ll] Clark & James Carr all of York . . . You are hereby authorized . . . to make a Just Valluation of the Real Estate of Peter Wear late of York . . . in order so that the said Real Estate may be divided 6[th] of Jan[ey] 1729 John Wheelwright J Probate." (*ibid., 4: 59.*)

6 July 1730, "Additional Allowance for Severall Charges and Disburstments of the Said Estate £5:9:6." (*ibid., 4: 79.*)

"York ss John Wheelwright Esq[r] Judge of the Probet of wills and for Granting Letters of administrations on the Estate of Persons Deceased Having goods Chattles rights of Credits in the County of York . . .

To Joseph Moody Esq[r] Mess[rs] John Harmon Benj[a] Stone Sam[ll] Clark and James Carr all of York within the County of York afores[d] Greeting

Whereas Elias Wear Administrator on the Estate of Peter Wear late of York afore[sd] Deceased Having Issued and made up his Acco[ts] of Administration and Haveing also made Application to me that their be a Division

* A verbatim abstract of this deed is given as it *proves* that Peter Weare had two daus. named "Mary," who lived to marry; one by each wife. Edmund Rice also had two daus. of the same name, who lived to marry, one by each wife.

† Copied for us by Beulah (Fogg) Maguire of Sanford, Me.

‡ Original document missing.

made of the Estate of the S[d] Deceased According to Law These are therefore to appoint authorize and Impower you to make a Just and Equall Division of the Surplusage or Remaing part of S[d] Estate as well real as personall In Manner following: That is to Say one third part of the Personall Estate To y[e] wife [?] of the Intestate forever besides her Dower or thirds in the Houses and Lands dureing life and all the Residue of the Real and Personall Estate by Equall Proportions to and amongst the Children Other then Such children Who have had a Settlement of Estate of the Intestate in his lifetime Equall to the Other Shares and Such Children as have been Advanced by Portions not equall to the Other Shares to have so much of the Surplushage as Shall make the Estate of all to be Equall except the Surviveing Isue of the Eldest Son Deceased who you shall Order two Shares or a Double Portion of the Whole and Foreasmuch as the Homesteed appearing to me that it cannot be Divided without great Predudice you are to Order the whole to the Heirs of the Eldest Son if they Axcept it or to any other of the Sons. Succissively upon their Refusall they paing to the Other Children of the Deceased their Proportionable part or Shares of the True Vallue thereof giveing good Security to pay the Same in some Convenient Time According to Law and you are to make Returne of this Precept with your doings thereon under your hands into the Probates office for the County of York at or before the fifth day of Octb[r] next Pusuing in Order to make Oath Thereunto

Giveine under my Hand and the Seal of ~~my Office~~ [crossed out] the said Court of Probate Dated at York the Sixth Day of July Anno: Domini 1730
Charles Frost Regist[r] John Wheelwright
Recorded from the Originall & Compared." (*ibid., 4: 82–83.*)

"York ss Pursuant to a Precept to us the Subscribers Directed from the Hon[ble] John Wheelwright Esq[r]: Judge of the Probates of wills and for Granting Letters of Administration on the Estates of Persons Deceased haveing goods Chattles &c within the County of York

We have According to the Directions of the S[d] Precept Allotted out & Ordered unto the Heirs of Elias Wear late of York Deceased the whole of the Reall Estate of Peter Wear late of York Deceas[d] (The Heirs of the Eldest [blot, *son*] and [blot, *Second*] Son of s[d] Peter Wear not Accepting thereof & the S[d] Elias Wear being His third Son) Security being given to pay to the other Children of the S[d] Deceas[d]: their Proportionable part of Shares of the true Value thereof within Six Months amounting to forty one pound Six Shillings and Seven pence Each. In Witness whereof: we have hereunto set our hands the fourth Day of Jan[y] Anno Domin 1730[–31] Jos Moody Jn[o]: Harmon Benj[a] Stone Sam[ll] Clark." (*ibid., 4: 83.*)

Two envelopes contain the extant original papers relative to the estate: *19776*, which contains six items: Daniel Weare's renouncing administration, 14 Feb. 1726–27; Administrator's bond paid by Elias Weare, 8 Aug. 1727; Inventory of the estate, 26 Sept. 1727 [£572–02–00]; Elias Weare's account of the administration, 6 Jan. 1728–29; Order to value the estate, April 1730; and Elias Weare's additional account, 6 July 1730. *19775*, which contains three items:

"A Just Valluation of the Real Estate of Peter Weare of York dec[d]," appraised 18 Mar. 1729–30, at £554–00–00. "An account of Debts payd by

Mrs. Mary Wier Since ye Death of her husband Mr. Peter Wear dec^{d}," £12–00–03, "An account allso of Debts which S^{d} Mary Weare has received that were due to her husband," £1–10–00.* The "Commission to Divide Peter Wear's Estate," 6 July 1730, although recorded [*vide ante*] contains in very small writing in the lower corner of the otherwise blank reverse, the list of heirs, *not mentioned* in the copied record, as follows: "Peter Weare, Daniel Weare, Hopewell Weare, Jos Weare, Ruth Cuningham, Phebe Marion †, Hanah Shaller wife of Michael, Mary Drury †, Mary Browne, Sarah Nowel, Eliz^{a} Donell." (*York Probate.*)

In final settlement more deeds were passed by the heirs:

12 Jan. 1727–28, Elias Weare sold his uncle Peter Nowell, both of York, land there and mentions a grant of 250 acres "made to my honored Grandfather Peter Weare of the Town of York at a Town Meeting the 19th of April 1667," etc. (*York Deeds, 12, part II: 248.*)

30 Aug. 1728, Moses Banks, of York, with wife Ruth, one of the daus. of Elias Weare, who was the son of Peter Weare, both late of same decd., convey to their brother, Elias Weare, of same, rights to property both father and grandfather held there. (*ibid., 13: 142.*)

2 Sept. 1729, Alexander McIntire of York, with wife Mary, a child of Elias Weare, late of same decd., "who was y^{e} son of Peter Wear formerly of York aboves^{d} deceas^{d}," convey to brother, Joseph Weare, of same, all rights to both estates in York, especially to Mary's rights to land at Cape Neddick there. (*ibid., 13: 96.*)

22 Jan. 1730, Elias Weare and Joseph Weare Jr., both of York, sold George Jacobs, of Wells, 20 acres in the 250-acre grant made to their hond. grandfather, Peter Weare, late of York decd., by the Town of York, 19 Apr. 1667, and "The whole of the Real Estate of our s^{d} Grandfather being by a Decree of the Honorable John Wheelwright Esq^{r} allotted to the Heirs of our Honored Father Dec^{d}," the said grantors having purchased the rights of the other heirs to same, etc.; recd. 1731. 16 May 1732, Elias and Joseph Weare Jr., again convey rights and mention their said grandfather, etc. (*ibid., 14: 311; 15: 173–174.*)‡

Children, probably all born in York, Maine, the three eldest were eighteen or over, in May 1667:

By Ruth Gooch,

i. ELIZABETH [2], b. about 1643, a widow in 1702, York; m. ENS. THOMAS DONNELL.§

ii. MARY, b. about 1645; m. JOHN DRURY.

iii. HANNAH, b. about 1646, a widow in 1717, Boston; m. (1), NATHANIEL JEWELL, mariner, of same (*Suffolk Deeds, 14: 421*); she m. (2), int. 28 Jan. 1696–97, there, MICHAEL SHALLER, of same.

* A small paper, about 4 by 5 inches and not dated; it was transcribed 10 June 1704, *Vol. I: 95.*

† All but these two heirs have a cross before their names; eleven names in all. As of August 1951, there was no photostatic machine at the York Co. Ct. House, Alfred, Me.

‡ The pub. *York Deeds* end with *vol. 18:* a search of those from *vol. 19*, at Alfred, Me., by Mrs. Maguire, failed to reveal any further estate deeds. An examination, by Mrs. James-G. Quine, of Bangor, Me., of portions of the *Banks Ms.*, at the Public Library there, was again negative in result.

§ For data see *Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict.*, and *Me. Hist. and Gen. Recorder, 7: 96–99.*

iv. PHEBE, b. about 1648, admin. granted her nephew, Nathaniel Cunningham, 2 Nov. 1724, Boston (*Suffolk Probate, 4985);* m. ISAAC MARION, of same.

v. PETER, eldest son, b. about 1651, deposed 27 Jan. 1679, aged 29 (*Sup. Ct. of Judicature, 1833.*) A carpenter, res. Boston, where, 8 Feb. 1682, he and Joseph Marion wit. a purchase of John Marion Jr. (*Suffolk Deeds, 12: 341.*) He m. ABIGAIL ———, and ELIZABETH ———, but Banks cites two more wives· ELIZABETH (TETHERLY) WEST and ABIGAIL ———.*

vi. NATHANIEL, b. about 1653, cooper of Boston, *d.s.p.* 22 Dec. 1676, on the pinke, *Society* (Thomas Edwards, master), for St. Lawrence, see death certif., 9 July 1677; bond of Peter Ware, with John Pease and Robert Sedgewick, as sureties, all of Boston, appointed admin., 10 July 1677, on estate of "his late Brother Nathaniel Ware decd.," all three sign; inventory lists the decd.'s wages and clothing, "sold at the mast," a few tools, etc., total of 18*s.*3*d.*, attested 23 Aug. 1677, by "Peter Weare," as a true list of the property of "his late Brother Nathaniel Weare decd." (*Suffolk Probate, 897.*)

vii. RUTH, b. about 1655 or later, will dated 23 Nov. 1744, Boston (*Suffolk Probate, 8310);* m. by 1690, TIMOTHY CUNNINGHAM, of same, who was killed by Indians, 16 Apr. 1712, Exeter, N. H.

By Mary Purington,

viii. DANIEL, b. about 1666, mariner of Boston, living there 1727; m. HANNAH BOADEN, LYDIA HILLIER and MARY VIAL.*

ix. ELIAS, b. about 1668, killed by Indians, 10 Aug. 1707, between York and Cape Neddick; m. MAGDALENE (HILTON) ADAMS.*

x. JOSEPH, b. about 1670, d. 1700; m. HANNAH PENWELL, whose mother, Sarah, dau. of Mary (Pooke) Purington, became the adopted heiress of the latter's 2nd husband, Major John Davis.*

xi. MARY, 2nd child of the name, b. about 1672, living 1726, Boston; m. (1), by 1695, CHARLES ROBERTS (*York Deeds, 10: 188*); she m. (2), PETER BROWN, of Boston.

xii. SARAH, b. about 1674, living 1701, York; m. CAPT. PETER NOWELL.*

xiii. HOPEWELL, b. about 1676, d. 7 June 1721, York; m. LYDIA YOUNG.*

Note: In *Vol. II* of his history, Banks stated that the "genealogy of this family will appear in Volume III." An examination of this 3d volume revealed nothing. We are most grateful to G. Andrews Moriarty Esq., of Ogunquit, Me., for his kindness in searching this Ms. volume, at York.

MARY [2] WEARE (*Peter* [1]), born probably in York, Maine, about 1645, died between 1 Nov. 1678 and 26 Dec. 1716, perhaps in 1680. She married LIEUTENANT JOHN DRURY. *See the Drury Line.*

* For data see *Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict.*, and *Me. Hist. and Gen. Recorder, 7: 96–99.*

Number 13 G

THE GOOCH LINE

John [1] Gooch married Ruth ———.
Ruth [2] Gooch married Peter Weare
Mary Weare married Lieutenant John Drury
Captain Thomas Drury married Rachel Rice
Elizabeth Drury married Isaac Morse
Elizabeth Morse married Thomas Green
Hannah Green married Lemuel Stevens
Gardner Stevens married Deborah Harrington
Colonel John-Harrington Stevens married Frances-Helen Miller
Katharine-Deborah Stevens married Philip-Bickerton Winston
Helen-Pendleton Winston married Charles-Stinson [9] Pillsbury

Parents of

Philip-Winston [10] Pillsbury
Mary-Stinson Pillsbury
Katharine-Stevens Pillsbury
Helen-Winston Pillsbury

Grandparents of

Philip-Winston [11] Pillsbury
Henry-Adams Pillsbury
Charles-Pillsbury Lord
Richard Lord
Winston Lord
Philip-Winston McKee
Elliott-Bates McKee
Charles-Dunn McKee
Katharine-Winston Becker
Elizabeth Becker
John-J. Becker
David-Pillsbury Becker

The Gooch Line

JOHN [1] GOOCH, born perhaps in Gloucestershire, about 1600, died in Wells, Maine, between 7 May and 12 July, 1667, testate. He married, presumably in England, about 1625, RUTH ———, born about 1605, aged sixty-seven in 1672, died in Wells, between 7 Oct. 1673 and 6 Dec. 1676, intestate.

That John Gooch and William Hammond,* also of Wells, were related seems certain; we know there was intermarriage between their children, in Maine, but it is also possible that there was some kinship in England. Could Ruth have been Hammond's sister? Both men came from the same locality, if not the same parish. Gooch's son-in-law, Peter Weare, also apparently came from Gloucestershire. Slimbridge †, may have been Mr. Gooch's native town, and Banks suggests that he came over under the influence of Humphrey Hooke, who was Lord of the Manor of Frampton, adjoining Slimbridge. Gooch purchased property in Slimbridge of Hammond, gave a power of attorney to him in 1663, and named him overseer in his 1667 will.

For a brief account of the background and early history of York and Wells, in Maine, see the *Weare Line*. At the outset, it must be pointed out, that our John Gooch is not identical with the "Mr Gouch [of] Newbery," who was fined 10 shillings "for selling strong water wthout leave," 4 June 1639. (*Essex Files, 1: 54.*)

As our John Gooch obtained title to his land at York, from Oliver Godfrey, whose patent had been issued in 1638, it suggests that it was about that year that Gooch appeared in York, with his wife and four children. There he probably settled immediately on the east side of Cape Neddick River, as "Mr. John Gouges Plantation," is early cited in the deeds. He also owned property near the Meeting House and at Little River, in York.

By 1640, he had become a "proprietor," and headed a committee for the ordering of York's government, hence, under the rule of the Commissioners of Gorges, we have a copy of the deputation from the Inhabitants of Agamenticus for their appearance at the court to be held, 25 June, which was signed, 19 June, 1640, by "John Gouch," with two others, in the name of the rest. This is his first official record in Maine. 8 Sept. 1640, he was a trial juror, as "Gouch," and,

* See the *Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., 304–305.*

† Birthplace of the celebrated Dr. Edward Jenner; in Slimbridge were, 1608: "William Hamons," weaver, aged about 40, and a "John Gouche," husbandman, over 50, see the *Weare Line.*

the same day, commenced the suit, whereby Mr. George Burdett * sued John "Gouch" and his wife, Ruth, for slander. (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 54, 58, 67, 69, 74–75.*) Not only was Ruth, mother of Peter Weare's first wife, involved, but also Mary Purington, mother of Weare's second wife. The case makes interesting reading.

The conveyance, 29 Sept. 1643, from Thomas Gorges to Peter Weare, which was assigned by the latter to "Mr. John Gouch," 16 Mar. 1650, has been noted; also Weare assigned to his father-in-law, the same day, property he had received, 26 Sept. 1644, from John Alcock. Then, 10 Oct. 1644, Gooch and Weare acquired of William Hooke, twenty acres each.† And, 21 July 1645, Christopher Rogers sold land to "Mr. John Gouch of Gorgeanna," next to that given to Peter Weare, of same. (*York Deeds, 2: 177–179.*)

John Gooch became an Alderman at Gorgeana, in 1647–48, and by 1650, an unrecorded deed, sold eight acres there to George Parker. (Banks' *Hist. York, 129, 169.*) Under Deputy Governor Henry Jocelyn, this court case was recorded:

> 27 June 1648, Mr. Edward Godfrey plt. *vs.* Mr. John Gouch dft. Trespass and title of land, for damage to the value of £40, given 7 June 1648. "The Jury find for the plt. his land according to his devision exhibited in Court that it doe extend from the marked tree beyond the Wolfe trap into the house that Mr. Norton doeth dwell in: and the dft. shall paye the plt. 51^{i} damage and cost of Court." (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 124.*)

Mr. Gooch also served as one of a committee about the settlement of the estate of Henry Simpson, 3 July 1648, acting for the city and county of Gorgeana; the Mayor of the "town and Corporation," being Edward Johnson, and "John Gooch," one of his three "assistance." (*ibid., 1: 129.*)

There is mention of the fishing trade at Cape "Neddicke," 3 July 1649, "the most convenient Place being on the North East side of the s^{d} River w^{ch} Land is not justly belonging to M^{r} John Goug &c," by grant from M^{r} Oliver Godfrey. Under the jurisdiction of Edward Godfrey, "Mr. John Gouch," served on a grand inquest, 2 July 1650, and as "John Gouge," was a trial juror, 15 Oct. 1650. He was apparently not living in Wells, 19 Oct. 1652. (*York Deeds, 1, part I: 14; Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 142, 145; Mass. Archives, 3: 6, 221, 229.*)

In 1652, when the Bay Colony took over the government of Maine, an imperfect list was made up in advance, of the inhabitants at York, before their actual submission took place. This list includes the name of "mr Jo^{n} Gouge." As related in the *Weare Line*, the original report is extant, but not the original document containing the signatures,

* For George Burdett, A.M., "constantly in trouble," banished for disturbing the peace, etc., see Weis: *Col. Clergy in N. E.*, 1936, and *Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., 119–120.*

† This same deed, under date of 18 Oct. 1644, is recorded *York Deeds, 1, part 1: 101.* On same day, Hooke sold "John Gouch Juno^{r}," of Gorgeana, 10 acres there next to the said 40 acres, same wit. and date of record. (*ibid.*)

and this report of 22 Nov. 1652, includes the name of "m^{r} Jn^{o} Gouge." In the map of York of this period, given by Banks, we note at Cape Neddick, John Gooch next to his son-in-law, Peter Weare. This land had been granted Gooch, before 1640, by Godfrey. (*Mass. Archives, 3: 198–199, 238; 1, Me. Hist. Soc. Coll., 9: 378; II, idem, 4: 34, 63.*)

The following March, John Gooch removed to Wells, selling his house and land in York:

8 Mar. 1652–53, "These witnesseth y^{t} I Jo^{n} Gouch of yorke . . . have . . . Confirmed unto m^{r} Abra: Preble, of yorke, . . . my house & lott of upland contayning tenn acers . . . with a p^{r}cell of swampe, neare to the sd house, all lijing & adioyning upon the south East side of the house lott, of the sd Abra: Preble," also all land between the Little River and the town and all marsh within the town, "& was layd out by the Towne to me the s^{d} Jo^{n} Gouch 1644," the said marsh was laid out to me by the town and unto "Peter Wyre, 1646," which marsh of the latter's I have since purchased, etc., the considearation of this sale to Preble being £16 and a "young oxe," already received; Ruth r.d., and both sign as "Gooch"; wit: Ed. Rishworth and "Peter Wyre," recd. 2 July 1653. (*York Deeds, 1, part I: 29.*)*

The submission of the inhabitants of Wells to the government of Massachusetts Bay took place, 4–5 July 1653. When the oath was administered, 4 July, it was signed by "John Gooch," and others, with "John Gouch excepted"; one of these men must have been the son, probably the latter. The senior thereby acknowledged himself subject to the Bay Colony and the next day, 5 July, we learn that "Itt is further heereby Ordered & Graunted that for for this present yeare . . . Jn^{o} Gooch shall be [one of] the select men to order the prudentiall Affaires of the Toune of Wells, for this yeare." (*Mass. Archives, 3: 269, 222, 218; II, Doc. Hist. Me., 4: 72, 76.*)

A list of the freemen at Wells, 7 Sept. 1653, included "Jn^{o} Gooch," and the same day, regarding privileges granted to Wells, "in Yorkshire," "Jn^{o} Gooch to be a selectman." Also, in a return of the Commissioners to the Eastward, 14 Sept. 1653, among those who were subject to the Bay, was "Joñ Gooch," and, the same day, it was ordered that he be one of five selectmen chosen to order the "prudentiall affayres of the towne of Wells." These were confirmations, of course, of the enactments made the previous July. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 3: 332, 334; 4, part I: 158, 159.*)

29 June 1654, John Gouch Sr., acted as a witness to a presentment in the York county court. We have noted the case heard, 6 Nov. 1654, whereby the grants made by Godfrey were honored, among them was one to Mr. John Gooch, of one hundred acres, as returned at Boston, 20 Apr. 1655.† 12 June 1655, a deed of Henry Bode to

* The date is 1652–53 and not 1653–54 as it appears in *Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., 270:* see *Sup. Ct. of Judicature, #170.*

† For full references, consult the *Weare Line.*

Harlakenden Symonds cites land of "Jo^{n} Gouch senio^{rs}," in Wells. 28 June 1655, "Mr. John Gouch," was appointed a trial juror, for the county. 30 June 1656, "Mr John Gouch [was] chozen Constable for Wells," and had his oath of office given to him in court; the same day, "Mr John Gouch," was plaintiff in an action *vs.* John Allcock and Richard Bankes, defendants, for the disposition of a parcel of meadow, "to his great dammage," the defendants were accorded the costs of court, etc. (*York Deeds, 1, part I: 84; Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 2: 32, 33, 47, 51.*)

A petition to the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth [Cromwell], 12 Aug. 1656, by those who were entirely satisfied with the government by the Bay, was signed at Wells by both "Jn^{o} Gouch senio^{r}," and "Jn^{o} Gouch junio^{r}" [a copy]. The town and proprietors' records of Wells have "suffered woefully," so that the early town grants are most incomplete. However, 3 June 1657, Mr. John Gooch received land from that town, and again, 1 June 1661. A report of a committee [selectmen?] for Wells, 2 July 1657, was signed by "Jn^{o} Gouch," and others. He was again a grand juror, for the county, 6 July 1657, and, 16 July 1657, "Lt Jn^{o} Sanders, M^{r} Jo^{n} Gouch and William Hamonds," acted as appraisers of the estate of Henry "Bond," of Wells, whose will had been dated 8 Jan. 1654. (*Mass. Archives, 3: 242; II, Me. Hist. Soc., 4: 140; Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., #269 B; York Deeds, 1, part I: 62; Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 2: 57; York Wills* (1887), *44.*)

A grant made in 1658, by the Selectmen of York, mentions twenty acres there that Abraham Preble had bought of Mr. John Gouch, on the southwest side of Little River; recorded 9 Aug. 1675. 5 July 1658, John Gouch, defendant, John Barrett Sr., plaintiff; the former had taken hay to the value of £6, from his marsh, Gouch was also found the costs of 12*s.* He was a witness, the same day, in another case. "Jo^{n} Gouch Senio^{r}," and "Jo^{n} Gouch Junio^{r}," both witnessed, 19 Oct. 1658, a conveyance by Anthony Littlefield to Mr. William Symonds, both of Wells, of land there. At a court of Associates, held 27 May 1660, Mr. John [11] Gaugh," was plaintiff in an action *vs.* Nicholas "Coole," value of *£2–2s;* action withdrawn by mutual consent. (*York Deeds, 1, part I: 86; 2: 179; Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 2: 62–63, 365.*)

A year later, 3 Apr. 1661, "Mr Jo^{n} Gooch," purchased land in Wells of John Wakefield, formerly of Wells and now resident in Scarborough, having paid for the property some six years previously. (*York Deeds, 1, part I: 107.*) At a county court held, 1 July 1662, "Mr John Gouch [was] chozen constable for Wells & sworne in Court," and a petition made in October of that year, of four towns in Maine to the Bay, was signed at Wells, by John Gouch. (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 2: 117; 1: 199.*)*

* For this petition and further reference to same, see the *Weare Line.*

When Samuel Austin, of Wells, sold land there to Daniel Epps, of Ipswich, a boundary was: "Mr. Gouch his Marsh on y^e^ North West," the deed being drawn, 18 Oct. 1662. (*York Deeds, 1, part I: 127.*) Two days later, Mr. Gooch also conveyed to Epps:

20 Oct. 1662, "I John Gouch Senjo^r^, of Wells . . . In Consideration of . . . pay In hand payd by Danjell Epps of Ipswidge, In the Countie of Essex Gentlẽ: . . . Confirme unto the sd Danjell . . . upland Contayneing Two hundred & fifetie acers, [and] Marsh Contayneing betweene thirtie & fourtie acers . . . in . . . Wells . . . South East side of Cape Porpus river," signed by mark; Ruth r.d. same day and signs; wit: John Gouch Jr., and "Elihew Wardell"; ack. 21 Oct., recd. 25 Oct., 1662. (*idem., vide ibid., 3: 33, 55; 8: 252.*)

A suit brought against John Gooch by Symonds is of value as it contains a power of attorney by the former to Hammond:

7 July 1663, William Symonds, plt. *vs.* John Gouch Sr., dft., for Trespass done by swine; non suit *vs.* plt., costs to dft., 11*s.*9*d.* Plt. appealed bond of £10 at next Ct. of Assistants in Boston, a *copy* of this record was made by Rishworth; attachment for £25, etc. (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 2: 130;* Mass. Hist. Soc., *Ms. bound, 71–6–72.*)

As this case was appealed it was settled in Boston and the papers contain the *original* letter of attorney of John Gooch Sr., of Wells, to William Hamond, of same, 29 Aug. 1663, to act for him, calling the latter his "beloved friend," and concludes with a fine signature; wit: Edw. Rishworth and Samuel Wheelwright. (*Sup. Ct. of Judicature, #563.*) There is no mention of this case in the published *Recds. Ct. of Assist.*

In 1665, under the King's Justices, John and his sons, John Jr., and James, became involved in a case of slander that developed into "Molestation," with Ens. John Barrett Sr., and was won by the Gooches:

7 Nov. 1665, James Gouch, plt. *vs.* John Barrett Sr., and Ens. John Barrett, plt., *vs.* "Mr. John Gouch Seniour," Molestation. Costs of court granted the latter; also John Barrett *vs.* James Gouch dft., the last named granted costs of court; Jonathan Hammond allowed 20*s.*, in costs as attorney for John Gouch Jr., *contra* Ens. Barrett. (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 231–233.*)

Two years later, the father drew his will:

"May 7, 1667. In the name of god, Amen.

The last Will & Testament of Mr. John Gouch Seniour now liveing in Wells In the Province of Mayn.

I bequeath my soule to god that gave it in hopes of a Joyfull resurrection through Jesus Christ my Saviour, & my body to the earth from whence it was taken, to bee honorably buried by my executrix.

I do make my Loveing wife Ruth Gooch my soole executrix.

And first I do bequeath unto her that parcell of Marsh at the Yland, which Marsh I bought of Samuell Austine, which lyeth on the Northeast side of the aforesaid Yland, which lyeth before my now dwelling house. I do alsoe bequeath to my executrix my Oarchard which is adjoyneing to my said dwell-

ing house, furthermore I do bequeath unto my executrix all my Cattle & horse kind, sheepe & swine & all my household goods & all my moveable goods, all which is to bee at her Lyberty to dispose off as shee shall see Cause, & all the rest of my Lands (except what is underwritten) I do give & bequeath unto my sunn John Gouch, videlicet: My Land which I now live upon & Marsh belonging thereunto, which is to bee his own within six Moenths after my death, & my executrix to have the usse of the dwelling house as shee shall see Cause dureing her life, & the said John Gouch is to pay to my executrix towards her livelyhood yearely & every yeare seaven pounds dureing her life In Merchandable provission or other pay as shee shall accept off.

Alsoe I do will & bequeath unto my sun John Gooch all my right & Priviledg to & in that swampe lying on the North east side of my house, & all my houseing except that before excepted.

And I doe will and bequeath to my sun James Gooch a Certen parcell of Land which I bought of William Hammonds, namely an Oarchard, Garden & house, being in a place Called *Slymbridge In ould England* *, with all Rents, dues & Arreas thereunto belonging.

I do will and bequeath unto my sunn James a certen parcell of upland lying on the South West side of the above mentioned Yland next the Mussell Ridge & soe to the sea Wall & soe Joyneing to the Marsh which I formerly gave to my sun James.

I do will & bequeath to my grandchildren Elizabeth Donell, Mary Weare & Hannah Weare ten shillings a peece to bee payd within three years after my death by my executrix: And the other of my grandchildren Phoeby Weare, Peter Weare, Nathaniell Weare & Ruth Weare & Elizabeth Austin I give to them five shillings a peece to bee paid by my executrix or her assignes when they come of age. And I do give my grandchild John Gooch five shillings to be paid when he is of age by my executrix.

John Gooch Seniour his seale

I do make Mr. William Symonds and *my brother William Hammonds* * my supervisors or overseers to see this my Will performed & soe give them tenn shillings a peece.

In witness whereunto I have subscribed my hand & seale the day & yeare above mentioned.

Signed & sealed in the presence of us
William Hammonds
Jonathan Hammonds

John Gooch Seniour his seale

William Hammonds & Jonathan sworn, sayth that this is the last Will & testament of John Gouch Seniour.

Taken before us this 12 July, 1667. Henery Jocelyn. Just: pe:

Vera Copia of the Will of Mr. John Gooch Seniour transcribed out of the originall & therewith compared this 27 day of July, 1667.

Per Edw. Rishworth Recor:"

(*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 1: 297–298.*)†

An agreement was made, 13 July 1667, between the widow and son, John, for the division of the estate, *viz:*

* *Italics* by W. L. H.

† This will is also printed in *York Wills* (1887) ed. by W. M. Sargent, pub. by Me. Hist. Soc., *pp. 32–33.*

"yorke the 13th 1667

"Whereas Mr John Goch late of Wells decesed made a Will whereunto he made his wife Executrix:

Itt is muttually Agreed Betwext Mrs Reuth Gooch and her sonn John Gooch that the will shall stand in full force

Only the said John Goch by his Mothers Consent is to have the Percell of Marsh at the Iland that is Exprest in the Will att his mothers desease

And alsoe as for the orchard it is concleuded that John Goch shall have it as his owne after Two years is Expiared only shee is to have libartie to move Tenn trees if shee Please.

Itt is alsoe Concluded that forty shillings ℔ año is to be abated unto John Goch out of the seven Pounds Rent that is Expressed in the will: That this is our Conclusion and agrement to the said Reuth Goch and John Goch doe hereunto sett our hands the day & yeare first above written Signed & delivered to Each other in the presents of

Issacke Walker	Reuth Gooch
Peter Weare	John Gooch

This mutuall agreement Betwene Mrs Reuth Gooch and Jon Gooch her sonn above written is owned in Court by ℔ both partjs this 13th Jully 1667

This above written is a true Coppy transcribed out of the oridginall this 22th of June 1670: ℔ Peter Weare Re Cor." (*York Deeds, 2: 80.*)

The eldest son, John, died under "suspicious circumstances," and letters of administration were granted his widow, Lydia, 2 July 1672. (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 2: 237, 243.*) The estates of the father and son must, more or less, thereafter be considered together as the former's widow and the latter's mother appear therein. Ruth was aged about sixty-seven, 3 July 1672, as see the testimony about the death of her son.* At the same time, Lydia gave her age as about twenty-seven; she did not wear her weeds long before she remarried:

Court of Associates, 7 Oct. 1673, "Wheare as hitherto the estate of John Gouch formerly deceased which through some defect or neglect of his widdow Lydea Gouch by reason of her suddaine Marriing againe made her selfe uncapable to take any Legall Administration thereof,

For the better settleing of the same It is ordered by this Court That Israell Harding the now husband of the sayd Lydea Gouch shall have & hereby hath pouer of Administration granted, & standeth bound unto this Court In a bond of seaven hundred pounds for the true performance of these Conditions following:

1: That the said Israell Harding in the behalfe of him selfe his heyres executors Administrators & Assignes shall pay or cause to bee paid unto *Mis Ruth Gouch*† five pounds per annum dureing her naturall life, vidt foure buslls of wheate & five bushells of Indean, all good Merchantable Corne, & the remainder of it in good provission beife & porke at Current prises necessary for her maintenance & subsistance.

21y: That the sayd Israell Harding is In joyned to take a fatherly care of those [one leaf, Sewall's folio 75, is missing.]" (*ibid., 2: 479.*)

* *Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., #86; Sup. Ct. of Judicature, #1126.*

† *Italics* by *W. L. H.*

The remaining son, James, was killed by the Indians, 24 Sept. 1676, his wife, a daughter of Hammond, being wounded the same day, died three days later. The widow Ruth Gooch's inventory was brought into court, 6 Dec. 1676, the same day that her son James' inventory was filed, and in 1677, her estate was given to the administrator, Jonathan Hammond, for the use of James Gooch's children. (*Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., 270.*) *Viz:*

Court of Associates, held at Wells, 12 Dec. 1676:

"Pouer of Administration granted unto William Hammonds & Jonathan Hammonds of the Estate of James Gouch deceased.

William Hammonds, Jonathan Hammonds & John Wells stand bound to the Treasurer of this County in a bond of 600 pounds to respond all Legall rights belonging to this Estate & to bring in a true Inventory thereof unto the next County Court.

Administration granted unto Jonathan Hammonds of the Estate of Mis Gouch mother unto James Gouch deceased.

Jonathan Hammonds & John Wells stand Ingagd in a bond of forty pounds to the Treasurer of this County that the sayd Hammonds shall administer according to Law.

Jonathan Hammonds Ingages in Court to pay Mr. Collicatt as hee is Administrator what Justly appears to bee justly due from James Gouch his estate." (*Me. Prov. and Ct. Recds., 2: 511.*)

6 Nov. 1677, County Court Book II: "Clayms to be Considered of Mrs. Gouches Estate at the next Assotiate Court." (*ibid., 2: 334.*)

Court of Associates, held 4 Dec. 1677: In reference to dispose of Mis Gouch her Estate now made by Mr. Weare in his Childrens behalfe, the premisses Considered do dispose thereof into the hands of Jonathan Hammonds administrator to her Estate, for the use of James Gouch his Children." (*ibid., 2: 518.*)

Court of Associates, held 2 Apr. 1678: Whereas administration was granted at a similar court in 1676 unto William and Jonathan Hammond on the estate of James Gouch, decd. [rest is obliterated or illegible]. (*ibid., 2: 526.*)

16 Sept. 1679, "This Court upon Consideration thereof hereby appoynted & Impoured Jonathan Hammonds in the rowme & stead of James Gouch to have full power to Act with Abra: Preble & whatsoever they shall see meete to do referring to the former Court order shall be aeffectuall as If the former person had done it. And in Case that Israell Harding should go about to remove the Children Contrary to their minds, they have hereby pouer to prevent It by appliing to authority, & for that sonn that Abra: Preble hath kept & educated this many yeares, hath hereby pouer still to keepe & educate him, or other wise to dispose of him for the benefitt of that Child untill hee Come to the age of Twenty one years." (*ibid., 2: 536.*)

Court of Sessions, held 9 Oct. 1683: "An order about Mis Gouches Estate In answere to Mr. Wears application to this Court in reference to the Estate of ould Mis Gouch deceased, in behalfe of her grandchildren, in relation whereunto for better cleareing of the premises, this Court ordereth that Jonathan Hammonds is to have notice to appeare given him by Mr. Weare before the next Court of pleas at Yorke, to render an Accompt of his actings in reference to his Administration upon the Estate, as the laws of this Jurisdiction do Admitt." (*ibid., 3: 180.*)

We have seen that Mr. John Gooch served his community as both juror, grand juror and constable. It is apparent that he was not avid for office, and unlike his son-in-law, Weare, had little political ambition. Indeed he yielded at once to the usurpation by the Bay, and was "evidently a man of recognized social qualifications." *

Children, order of birth unknown, born probably in Gloucestershire:

i. RUTH [2], b. about 1625; m. PETER WEARE.

ii. JOHN, d. 1672; his widow, LYDIA, m. (2), ISRAEL HARDING. She was evidently the eldest dau. of Abraham Preble, or a dau. of William Hammond; see *Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., 270, 304–305, 565.* One of her Gooch children was named *Benjamin,* possibly for [brother?] Benjamin Preble?

iii. JAMES, killed by Indians, 24 Sept. 1676; m. ——— HAMMOND, dau. of William Hammond, who was wounded the same day and d. three days later. See *Pub. Col. Soc., 6: 92; 30: 398; Register, 83: 494; Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., 270.*

iv. ELIZABETH, d. by 1661; m. SAMUEL AUSTIN. See *Me. and N. H. Gen. Dict., 69.*

RUTH [2] GOOCH (*John* [1]), born probably in Gloucestershire, England, about 1625, died in York, Maine, in 1664. She married PETER WEARE. See *The Weare Line.*

* See Banks: *Hist. York, vol. II* (1935), and Bourne: *Hist. Wells and Kennebunk* (1876). Note: A search of the *Banks Ms.*, by Mrs. James-D. Quine, at Bangor, Me., failed to reveal further data, nor do the various records at Alfred, Me., covered by Beulah (Fogg) Maguire. We are most grateful to G. Andrews Moriarty Esq., of Ogunquit, Me., for his kindness in searching Gooch material in the Ms. *Vol. III,* of Banks: *Hist. York,* at York.

Number 13 H

THE SECOND RICE LINE

Deacon Edmund [1] Rice married Thomasine Frost
Corporal Henry [2] Rice married Elizabeth Moore
Rachel [3] Rice married Captain Thomas Drury
Elizabeth Drury married Isaac Morse
Elizabeth Morse married Thomas Green
Hannah Green married Lemuel Stevens
Gardner Stevens married Deborah Harrington
Colonel John-Harrington Stevens married Frances-Helen Miller
Katharine-Deborah Stevens married Philip-Bickerton Winston
Helen-Pendleton Winston married Charles-Stinson [9] Pillsbury

Parents of

Philip-Winston [10] Pillsbury
Mary-Stinson Pillsbury
Katharine-Stevens Pillsbury
Helen-Winston Pillsbury

Grandparents of

Philip-Winston [11] Pillsbury
Henry-Adams Pillsbury
Charles-Pillsbury Lord
Richard Lord
Winston Lord
Philip-Winston McKee
Elliott-Bates McKee
Charles-Dunn McKee
Katharine-Winston Becker
Elizabeth Becker
John-J. Becker
David-Pillsbury Becker

The Second Rice Line

DEA. EDMUND [1] RICE, possibly born in Sudbury, Suffolk, England and baptised there in St. Gregory's, about 1594, died in Marlborough, 3 May 1663, buried in Sudbury, New England. He married, first in St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, 15 Oct. 1618, THOMASINE FROST, baptised in St. James', Stanstead, Suffolk, 11 Aug. 1600, died in Sudbury, 13 June 1653, daughter of Edward and Thomasine (Belgrave) Frost. He married secondly, there, 1 Mar. 1655, MERCY (———) BRIGHAM *, born in England, about 1618, died in Marlborough, 22 Dec. 1693. She married, first, perhaps in Cambridge, about 1637, THOMAS BRIGHAM, who died there, 8 Dec. 1653, testate. She married, thirdly, as his second wife, perhaps in Marlborough, in October or November, 1664, WILLIAM HUNT, who was buried there, in October 1667, testate.

Before Donald-Lines Jacobus, M.A., published in the *American Genealogist* (July 1934) his article on the absurdities of the various claims for the English Ancestry of Deacon Rice, he wrote the late Mary Lovering Holman:

"The claims by some descendants of exalted ancestry for the immigrant, Dea. Edmund Rice, are fantastic, and may be disregarded by searchers anxious for the truth."

The facts are, in brief, that we do not know Edmund's parentage or to which Rice family he belonged, although Mrs. Holman had considerable research done on the quest for Dr. Alexander-Hamilton Rice, *ibid.*, January 1934 and April 1939. As the results are printed, they will not be repeated here. Only the essentials follow:

Apparently Edmund had an elder brother, Henry, who m. Nov. 1605, Stanstead, Elizabeth Frost, elder sister of Thomasine, Edmund's first wife. Henry d. Nov. 1621; no estate has been found for him. He had issue: (Rice), *Henry*, bur. Sept. 1608; *Edward*, bapt. May 1608, named in will of Edward Frost, in 1616; *Henry*, bapt. Feb. 1609–10; *Elizabeth*, bapt. 18 Nov. 1612; *Mary*, bapt. June 1615; *Ann*, bapt. Mar. 1617–18; as recorded in the parish of St. James', Stanstead.

As for Sudbury: the extant registers of All Saints (from 1564) and of St. Peter's (from 1593), were covered to no avail; those of St. Gregory's (from 1653) are too late to be helpful, so it is merely suggested that Edmund and Henry *may* have been baptised there. Sudbury and Stanstead are but five

* Ward's *Rice Gen.* (1858) states that the Rev. Abner Morse was responsible for the "tradition" that Mercy was born a Hurd; it would seem that the names of *Hurd* and *Hunt* could be easily confused and without further evidence I do not accept that her maiden name was *Hurd*. *Vide post* for Brigham and Hunt data. *W. L. H.*

miles apart, while Bury St. Edmunds is but six miles southeast of Sudbury, near the Essex border. The wills at Ipswich, Suffolk, were covered, 1580–1660, for Rice, and the probate at the Consistory of London, Essex and Herts., was also examined, as well as other types of record pertaining to these sections. Among the founders of Sudbury, New England, were men from this same district of England, near the border of Suffolk and Essex, and especially from Sudbury itself.*

Our first authentic record, at present, is the marriage of Edmund Rice, in 1618, in Bury St. Edmunds, to a Stanstead girl, followed by the baptisms of their four eldest children in the latter place, 1619–1626. For some unknown reason, Edmund then went, with his little family, some sixty miles away, between 26 Jan. 1626 and 9 Mar. 1628, to Berkhamstead, Herts., where he had five more children baptised, 1628–1638. Between the last baptism, 13 Mar. 1637–38, and 4 Sept. 1639, he and the family departed from England and arrived in New England, where they undoubtedly went directly to Sudbury, a town some twenty miles west of Boston; they may have made the voyage during the Summer of 1639. The idea of a new town to the west had arisen in Watertown, about 1637, due to the need for more meadow land, but, to a large extent, the Sudbury settlers did not come from Watertown but immediately from England, many of them, as has been stated above, from in and near Suffolk. Until the 1650's, Sudbury deeds were recorded in the Town Minutes; wealth was entirely based upon the possession of meadow.†

4 Sept. 1639, it was enacted that the new plantation by Concord was to be called "Sudbury," and the same day, we learn of the decision of the General Court about this new town:

"The order of the Court, upon the petition of the inhabitants of Sudberry, is, that Peter Noyes, Bryan Pendleton, J. Parmm [enter] Edmond B[rown], Walter Hayne, George Maning, & Edmond Rise have comision to lay out lands to the p̃sent inhabitants, according to their estates & persons, & that Cap^{t} Jeanison, M^{r} Mayhewe, M^{r} Flint, M^{r} Samuel Sheopard, & John Bridge, or any 3 of them, shall, in convenient time, repaire to the said Towne, & set out such land & Accom̃odations, both for houselots & otherwise, both for M^{r} Pelham & M^{r} Walgrave, as they shall thinke sutable to their estates, to bee reserved for them if they shall come to inhabite there in convenient time, as the Court shall think [fit]." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 1: 271.*)

* Sumner-Chittenden Powell, M.A., an authority on the English origin of Sudbury, Mass., discovered in his researches in Sudbury, Suffolk, Summer of 1951, some clues as to the origin of Edmund Rice but was too pressed for time to follow them through. Perhaps someone interested could persuade him to continue the investigation? If so, they may contact me. *W. L. H.*

† As noted in the *Drury Line*, Mr. Powell plans to publish his copy of the *Sudbury Recds., 1638–1706*, and in his researches in Sudbury, Suffolk, has secured many photostatic records of Edmund Rice's appearance in civic affairs there. At the present time, I have the *loan* of a copy of his typed transcript of the Sudbury Recds., 1638–1656. There were no proprietors' records, as such, until 1706. *W. L. H.*

Part of Sudbury was set off in 1780 as E. Sudbury, the name being changed to Wayland in 1835. It was in this section that the old burial ground was situated, in which Edmund was interred.

In the first division of meadows, in Sudbury, February 1639–40, two acres were given to the "Widdow Rice." * Also, "Edmund Ryce," had "nine acres and a halfe for allowance." In the second division, he had eighteen and one-half acres, and in March 1639–40, became a lot layer, after which, until he left Sudbury to settle in Marlborough, he appears on almost every page of the old *Sudbury Records*, as town officer, in grants of land, etc. He obtained, of course, more land by the division of 18 Nov. 1640, and all subsequent divisions, while resident there. (Powell's *Sudbury Recds., p. 30, et seq.*)

In the *Winthrop Papers*, there is extant a letter written by one Nathaniel Lufkin to "Mr John Winthrop the elder," of Boston, from Hitcham, Suffolk, dated 1 Apr. 1640. Lufkin was owed £24 by a Thomas Blower (see the *Frost Line*), this debt being incurred in England, and Lufkin wished the same collected in New England, where Blower was then living in Boston, and the money given, as a gift, to Lufkin's niece, Mary Thompson. She was the writer's sister's daughter, and brought the letter to Gov. Winthrop. In it, Lufkin writes:

". . . there is one Edmund Rice, and Henry Bruning, who this bearer knowes well, whoe can tell of this debt as well as my selfe, and will, (I am confident) be ready to testifie their knowledg herein, if cause shall require." (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., ser. 5, 1: 286–287*, pub. 1871.)

So Edmund Rice, who was of Suffolk, from at least 1618 until 1626, had known this man who lived there in Hitcham. The registers of this parish have not been consulted, although extant from 1575. However, "Boyd's Index," † shows no Rice *marriages*, before 1650, at Hitcham.

Another Suffolk man, early of consequence in Sudbury and later involved in serious argument there, over land tenure, was the Rev. Edmund Brown, baptised in Lavenham, son of Edmund, 28 Oct. 1606, who was ordained as the first minister in Sudbury, August 1640.

Edmund Rice became a freeman of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 13 May 1640, and served as a deputy from Sudbury to the General Court, 7 Oct. 1640, 10 May 1643, 27 May 1652, 18 May 1653 (as "Mr."), and 13 May 1654. He was selected a Commissioner to end "Small cawses," that is, to act as a local magistrate, 2 June 1641, 6 May 1646, 13 May 1648, 2 Nov. 1654. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., I: 301, 328, 377; 2: 33, 147, 245; 3: 66, 130, 259, 294; 340; 4, part I: 77, 120, 182; Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 1: 36.*)

1 Sept. 1642, Edmund sold his four-acre houselot in Sudbury to John Moore, leasing, twelve days later, for a period of six years, the Dunster Farm, which was just east of Cochituate Pond. This was a tract of six hundred acres that had been granted to Pres. Dunster of

* Who was this widow Rice? She also had 4 acres in the 2d division the same day and 8½ acres, 18 Nov. 1640. Did she die or remarry? Could she have been the widow of Edmund's brother, Henry?

† Courtesy of Archibald-F. Bennett Esq., of the Utah Gen. Soc.

Harvard, south and east of Madam Glover's property; it was often called the "Pond Farm," and here Edmund continued to rent, until he and his son, Benjamin, bought the place, in 1659, of Dunster's executors, *vide post.**

In September 1643, Edmund Rice purchased of Mary Axdell "widdow," the "dwelling house with six acres of upland . . . in the south part of the towne bound between the lande of Philemon Whale and the land of the said Edmond Rice." (Powell's *Sudbury Recds., p. 43.*)†

7 Oct. 1643, land was granted to Mr. John Allen, the Dedham pastor, it being ordered that Edmund Rice, with others, lay it out, which they did and reported on the matter to the Court, 30 Aug. 1653. Edmund also appears in an undated [12 Aug. 1645?] petition about Sudbury. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 2: 52; 3: 323;* copy: *Mass. Archives, 67: 40.*)

23 Oct. 1643, Edmund Rice sold Philemon Whale, nine acres upland, "ioyning to a springe runninge from his new dwelling house," the same day, also selling land to Thomas Axdell. Some years later, Edmund bought of Whale, so Hudson states, a house and nine acres near the spring and adjacent to the Axdell house [the same property?]; these purchases of the Axdell widow and of Whale forming the nucleus of the Rice homestead not far from the "Five Paths," in the present Wayland. (Powell's *Sudbury Recds., p. 45–46.*)

In December 1646, Rice bought of Hugh Drury ‡, and, 9 Feb. 1646–47, with Hugh Griffin, was instructed by Sudbury to take over the ferry, and was also one of the Seven Men, who were to order the prudential affairs of the town, 19 Sept. 1647. He was called a selectman there, 1 Oct. 1648, 4 Dec. 1649 and 7 Mar. 1653–54. Edmund had some forty-seven acres of meadow in addition to "his farm," there, 22 Jan. 1654–55. (*ibid., 72, 75, 82, 115.*)

The earliest grant of land, of what is now Framingham, was Mrs. Elizabeth (Harris) Glover's farm, already mentioned. Edmund was greatly interested in the Glover and Dunster properties, which were laid out by him and two others, 7 Dec. 1644, as recorded 14 May 1645, *viz:*

* The Rev. Josse Glover, by 1st wife, Sarah Owlfield, had: *Roger*, who d. Scotland; *Elizabeth*, who m. Adam Winthrop; *Sarah*, who m. Deane Winthrop; by 2d wife, Elizabeth Harris, had: *Priscilla*, who m. Major John Appleton; *John*, Harvard 1650, d. unm. 1668, London. He had planned to come to New England, but d. on passage over, much lamented as a warm friend of the infant colony; it was therefore ordered that 600 acres be given his widow, 6 June 1639, which was granted her, 7 Oct. 1640. She m. (2), 22 June 1641, Henry Dunster, and d. 23 Aug. 1643, before this land was laid out. Dunster was appointed gdn. of the minor children and the admin. of the Glover estate. See Holman's *Major Appleton*, 1947, compiled for C. D. Stillman Esq.; also the *Dunster Line, Vol. I.*

† Thomas Axdell came to Sudbury in 1642 and d. there, 1646, aged 27; his widow, Mary, m. (2), as his 2d wife, John Maynard and had issue by both husbands. A William Axdell d. 1637, test. Berkhamstead, Herts., named wife, Thomasine, *et als.* (*Register, 53: 359.*)

‡ See the *Drury Line.*

"We, whose names are undr written, have layd out Mrs Glovrs farme as followeth, vizt: Sudberry line is ye northeast bounds; ye northwest bounds yrof is ye great ryver; ye southeast bounds ye river yt issueth out of ye great pond of Cochituate; ye southeast bounds from ye place where ye little ryver runs out of ye great pond till you come to ye northeast end of ye said pond, & so to ye northwest end of the little pond, & from thence to ye northeast end of ye said little pond, & from thence to ye neerest place of Sudbury line, according unto ye marked trees. Witness hereunto ys 7th of ye 10th mo, 1644. Thomas Mayhew Peter Noyes Edmond Rise.

"We, whose names are undr written, haveing layd out Mr Dunstrs farme as followeth, vizt: Ye land lying between ye ponds, contiguous to Mrs Glovrs farme abovesaid, being ye southerne bounds of ys farme, & ruñing on wth ye great pond from ye southestrne bounds, unto ye place where it is foardable. Sudberry line for ye northwesterne bounds, & for ye northerne & northestr bounds ye meadows to ye quantity of fifety sixe acres, (if yr be so much,), abbutting on whethr side soevr, a little creeke yt ruñeth into ye great pond, near to ye foresaid foard, & a straight line drawne from ye said creek to Sudbury line, wr it is nearest. Peter Noyes Edmond Rise." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 2: 114*, again recd. 18 June 1645, *idem, 3: 38.*)

29 Sept. 1647, John Glover, then at Harvard, with Pres. Dunster, of same, as his guardian, leased, for ten years, to Edmund Rice, the Glover Farm. By the terms of this rental, Rice agreed to make a fence between the two places, Glover and Dunster, etc., and to build on the former, within five or six years, a small house and barn; see Barry's *Framingham* (1847). Apparently these buildings were erected near Dudley Pond, within the present Wayland. Two months later, 11 Nov. 1647, Edmund served on a bridge committee; in 1648, was one of a group to lay out the road to the Dunster Farm, and in 1651, was a committee member concerned with the new galleries of the Sudbury Meeting House, as see Hudson. The line between Watertown and Sudbury was agreed upon, 13 May 1651, Edmund being on this boundary committee, and, 22 May 1651, there is a further report on this. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 2: 216;* Powell's *Sudbury Recds.*)

Edmund Rice gave testimony in the Middlesex County Court, 8 July 1652; 4 Oct. 1652, we have the vote of the General Court *re* a petition of his; 5 Oct. 1652, he again testified in the county court, and was granted land, by the general court, 19 Oct. 1652. (*Mass. Hist. Soc., Ms. Coll.; Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 1: 9, 18.*) This fifty-acre grant, recorded 23 Oct. 1652, follows:

"Edmund Rice of Sudbury, pferringe a pẽ for the graunt of three little peeces of meddow, conẽ about twenty acors, & thirty acors of upland, lying a mile from Cochituate Brooke, or thereaboute, hath his request graunted, vizt, fifty acors of land in the place above mentioned, whereof twenty to be meddow, if it be there to be had, & that Capt Willard & Lieut Goodenow are hereby appoynted to lay it out." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 3: 294.*)*

* Also recd., as of 26 Oct. 1652, *ibid., 4, part I: 112*, in which Willard is again called Capt.; see the *Willard Line, Vol. I.*

This land became known as "Rice's End," and was later deeded by Edmund to his son, Henry, who settled upon it and obtained a deed from the Indians, in 1673. Until near 1889, Henry's descendants lived upon the place.

Edmund next bought a large farm of Capt. William Jennison, which had been laid out to the latter, for his services in the Pequot War, although no formal deed was enacted until 1657, *vide post.* The record follows:

18 May 1653, "There beinge a graunt formerly made of 200 acors of land to Capt Jeanison, & sould by him to Mr Edmund Rice, of Sudbury, & to be layd out by Mr Edward Allen & Mr John Oliver neere the bounds of Dedham, the sd commissionrs beinge dead, & the worke not yet finished, it is ordred, on the request of the sd Mr Rice, that Capt Willard & Sergt John Sherman be appoynted to lay out the sd land accordinge to order, makeing theire returne to the next session of this Court." (*ibid., 3: 304.*)*

A careful description is given of the above premises, 30 Aug. 1653:

"Capt Willard & Sargen Joñ Sherman, being appoynted by this Court to lay out 200 acors of land, graunted unto Capt Jenison, unto Edmund Rice, the purchaser, layd it out accordingly, bounded on the east neere Watertowne bounds; uppon the west partly wth Mr Dunsters farme; uppon the south it poynts neere Dedham bounds; uppon the north it lyes neere the bounds of Sudbery. This was subscribed with theire hands, & approved off by the court." (*ibid., 3: 321.*)†

A further confirmation of Allen's grant at "Bogerstow" was made, 10 Sept. 1653, Edmund Rice serving, as we recall, as one of the committee to lay out the land. (*ibid., 4, part I: 174.*) This same month, Edmund renewed his lease of the Dunster, or Pond, Farm, as we shall see in his later purchase of the place. The 13th June, 1654, his first wife, Thomasine, died, leaving him with three minor children, the youngest, Benjamin, their first child born in New England, being but fourteen. Evidently planning to remarry, the following winter, he gave deeds of gift to his four eldest sons, of some of his Sudbury holdings:

19[20?] Feb. 1654, "Edmund Rice of Sudbury . . . ffor divers causes . . . confirme unto Henry Rice his sonne & Heyre A certeyne house," with the land, containing 5 acres in the south part of Sudbury, which had been granted said Edmund and sold by him to Thomas Axdell, and after the death of the latter, sold back to said Edmund by Axdell's widow, during her widowhood; also gives son Henry one half of 50 acres upland, which the Court had granted Edmund on the south side of "Cuitchettuate Brooke"; signs; wit: William Browne and Hugh Griffin; ack. 23 Feb. 1654; recd. 23 June 1655. (*Middlesex Deeds, 1: 137* ‡).

* Also recd., as of 2 June 1653, *ibid., 4, part I: 148.*

† Also recd., as of 10 Sept. 1653; signed by "Symon Willard," and "Jn° Sherman," *ibid., 4, part I: 176.*

‡ *Vol. I.* is a copied volume.

20 Feb. 1654, "Edmund Rice of Sudbury . . . yeoman ffor . . . divers causes . . . confirme unto his sonne Edward Rice, certain houses & lands lying in Sudbury . . . in the south part . . . a house and land . . . fourten Accres . . . which the said Edmund . . . bought of *Hugh Drury*," * and others; also a house, barn and land "between the Spring," and John Bent, once the property of Philemon Whale, of Sudbury, etc.; signs; same wits.; ack. 23 Feb. 1654; recd. 23 June 1655. (*ibid., 1: 135* †)

20 Feb. 1654, "Edm: Rice of Sudbury . . . yeo^{mn} for divers causes . . . hath . . . sold . . . unto his sonne Matthew Rice a certain parcell of land by estimation fifteen acres . . . in . . . Sudbury . . . joyning to the lands . . . now in the possession of *Henry Rice* * & . . . y^{e} lands of John Bent . . . w^{ch} land Edmund Rice hath sold unto his Sonne Matthew," signs; same wits.; ack. 23 Feb. 1654; recd. 16 Jan. *1676.* (*ibid., 5: 335.*)

20 Feb. 1654, "Edmund Rice of Sudbury . . . yeoman, for divers causes . . . doth sell . . . unto his son Thomas Rice thirty three acres of upland and sixteen Acres of meadow lying in Sudbury . . . Eastward on land of Robert Dannill the ten acres that was first granted to *Henry Rice* * and the twenty three acres was p^{t} of thirty five acres formerly granted to Edmund Rice," signs; same wits.; ack. 23 Feb. 1654; recd. 9 May *1683.* (*ibid., 8: 96.*)

A week later, he married as his second wife, 1 Mar. 1654–55, the widow Mercy Brigham, whose first husband, Thomas Brigham, had died a little over a year before. She brought her five Brigham children with her to the Rice homestead, one of whom married a granddaughter of Edmund's. There is a picture in the 1907 edition of the *Brigham Family*, that shows Mercy's cap box; the 1927 edition corrects the caption to read "Hurd" instead of "Hunt." However, we recall that Mercy married, as her third husband, a *Hunt*, and it is correct to think of the little box, said to be of "Gothic" creation, as the property of Mercy (———) (Brigham) (Rice) Hunt's.‡

Besides the original will of Thomas Brigham, there is also extant the original inventory, made 10 Dec. 1653, and acknowledged by the widow Mercy Brigham, 3 Oct. 1654. Of the various records in settlement of his estate, the following are of *Rice* interest:

* *Italics* by *W. L. H.*

† *Vol. I.* is a copied volume.

‡ Thomas Brigham, son of John and Constance (Watson) Brigham, b. 1603, Holme-on-Spalding Moor, Yorks., d. 8 Dec. 1653, Cambridge, test. (*Middlesex Probate, 2702.*) He came over in 1635, aged 32, settled in Cambridge and also owned land in Watertown; his will of 7 Dec. 1653, proved 3 Oct. 1654, gave wife use of ⅓ his estate, eldest son, Thomas to have ½, the rest to the other children: Mary, Hannah and Samuel. However, there was further provision for the education of the children and it was left to the overseers of the will if they were to continue to live with their mother, if she remarried, etc. (Also see *Brigham Family*, 1907 and 1927.) It is unfortunate that this work repeats the *old error* as to the children that Mercy had by Edmund Rice, for Ann, who m. Nathaniel Gary, was a dau. of Edmund's son, Edward! Children (Brigham), last 3 recd. Cambridge, (1) *Mary*, b. about 1638, d. 1676, Watertown; m. John Fay; (2) *Thomas*, b. about 1640, d. 1716, Marlboro; m. Mary [3] Rice (*Henry* [2]) and Susanna (Shattuck) (Morse) Fay; (3) *John*, b. 9 Mar. 1644–45, d. 1728, Sudbury; m. Sarah Davis and Deborah (Haynes) Brown; (4) *Hannah*, b. 9 Mar. 1649–50, d. 1719, Marlboro; m. Gershom Eames and William Ward; (5) *Samuel*, b. 12 Jan. 1652, d. 1713, Marlboro; m. Elizabeth How.

21 Mar. 1656 *, Whereas Thomas Brigham, late of Cambridge, decd., was, in his lifetime, seized of about 20 acres in Watertown, and whereas by his last will of 7 Dec. 1653, proved 8 Oct. 1654, he appointed his loving wife, "Mary" [*sic*] Brigham, as sole executrix, and his loving friends: Thomas Danforth, John Cooper, John Hastings, Thomas Fox and William Towne, as overseers thereof, and ordered that if his widow remarried that then these overseers should "dispose of his Children and their portions for their education and bringing up. Also whereas the Lord hath in his wise providence so disposed that the sd Mercy Brigham the relict widdow of the said Thomas Brigham is now married to Edmund Rice of Sudbury Sen^r^ who hath received the full portion or Legacy due to the sd Mercy his wife, and hath m^d^ a cleare release of the Remainder of the Estate to be disposed of by the above overseers for the Benefitt and behoofe of the Children of the sd Thomas & Mercy: as may more fully appear by an Instrument signed by the sd Edmund and Mercy his wife, bearing date Anno Dom [date omitted]" and by the authority of the General Court held in Boston, in "1656," etc., they, the said overseers, now, for £40, in behalf of the said children, convey to Thomas Fox, the said 20 acres in Watertown; all sign except Towne, who made his mark; wit: Edward Goffe and David Fisk; ack. 9 Mar. 1656–57; recd. 6 Mar. *1681–82.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 7: 447.*)

At a county court for Middlesex, held 3 Apr. 1655, it was enacted that:

"This Court accepteth the division of Thom^s^ Brighams estate, according to the agreement presented by Edmund Rice, and ye overseers of the last will of the said Thom^s^ Brigham, the said Agreement bearing date March 54–55." (*Middlesex Misc. Probate Book, p. 75.*)

And, 14 May 1656, we have these decisions made by the General Court:

"In answer to the petition of the overseers of the children and estate of Thomas Brigham, for confirmation of the sale of certayne houwses & land, left by him to his wife & children, this Court, on ꝑusall of the will of the s̃d Brigham, thinkes meet to graunt the pet̃, ꝑvided that the oṽseers doe give security to the County Court, to the use of the children, for the princypall & effects thereof, as is exprest in the pet̃."

"In ans^r^ to ye petic̃on of Thomas Danforth, Jn^o^ Cooper, Thõ Fox, Jnõ Hastings, W^m^ Towne, overseers of y^e^ childrens estate left by Thomas Brigham, of Cambridge, deceased, the Court, upon consideration thereof, & the will of y^e^ s̃d Brigham, doe graunt the peticon, provided that the overseers give security to the County Court to the use for the principall & effects thereof, as expressed in the petic̃on." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 3: 403; 4, part I: 260.*)

A few months after this marriage to the widow Brigham, Edmund petitioned the General Court for more land:

23 May 1655, "In answer to the pet̃ of Edmond Rice, for a p̃cell of land neere the path leading to Conectecott, the Court referrs it to the next Generall

* Incorrectly given as 1654 in the deed on file.

Court for a further answer, & in the meane time doe appoynt Leiuf Goodnow & Walter Haynes to view the land, & accordingly to make report to the next Court of Elections," again recorded 13 Nov. 1655. (*ibid., 3: 394; 4, part I: 248.*)

3 Apr. 1656, we have the testimony of Edmund Rice, *aged about sixty-two*, that the house where Robert Wilson, of Sudbury, now dwelleth, as a tenant of Mr. Dunster's, was built by Mr. Glover. (This house was occupied, 1697, by Dennis Headly, who bought it, with eighty acres, in 1701, of Thomas Drury.) Edmund Rice was an arbiter in a Lancaster land case, 25 Apr. 1656, recorded in 1704. (*Wyman's notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files; Mass. Acts, 8: 265.*)*

The next month, a petition was presented the General Court seeking a grant of land, eight miles west of Sudbury, and signed by Edmund and Henry Rice, *et als.*, a copy being recorded in Marlborough. It was answered, 14 May 1656, the tract to consist of six square miles, of which Edmund had seventeen, and Henry, thirty-one, acres, west of the river. This grant to the "Whipsufferage," planters was confirmed, 31 May 1660, the name to be "Marlborow." 23 May 1656, "M^{r} Edmund Rice, of Sudbury," was appointed one of two men to lay out land to John Stone, of same. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part I: 424; 3: 404.*)

At a meeting of the proprietors of the new town of Marlborough, Edmund was named as a selectman, 25 Feb. 1656–57.† A few months later, he acquired the Jennison farm of some two hundred acres, already mentioned; this was between the Dunster Farm and what is now the town of Weston:

8 Apr. 1657, I, "Robert Gennis^{n}," as attorney to "William Gennis^{n}," my brother, late of Watertown, decd., for a valuable sum paid, convey to "Edm^{d} Rice of Sudbury Sen^{r}," 200 acres there, near the Dedham line, bounded by Mr. Dunster's farm west, Sudbury line north, the water east and Dedham south, as granted my said brother by the General Court; signs by mark; wit: Matthew Bridge and Thomas Danforth; ack. same day and recd. 29 Dec. 1657. (*Middlesex Deeds, 2: 48.*)‡

An agreement about land in the new plantation, dated 27 July 1657, was duly recorded in Boston the following September. (*Suffolk Deeds, 3: 44.*) The difference with Mr. John Alcocke, adjusted in this way, is also mentioned in the Marlborough Records, as is the proprietors' engagement for those who stood bound to him, which was headed by Edmund Rice and also signed by his son, Henry, 28 July 1657. (*Register, 62: 222–223.*)

* Also see the 1678 record of the Co. Ct., which calls Edmund "old goodman Rice." (*American Gen., 15: 227.*)

† The early records of Marlboro are pub. in *Vols. 62* and *63* of the *Register;* I have not personally consulted the originals. *W. L. H.*

‡ There is a copy of this deed, in name of "Gennings," in the *Sup. Ct. of Judicature, File 279.*

23 Oct. 1657, Edmund Rice and another man were ordered to lay out fifty acres to John Stone, and five hundred acres to Richard Russell, 26 May 1658; their report on the latter being dated 6 May 1659 and recorded 23 May 1659. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 3: 313, 339, 371.*) There was recorded, 28 May 1659, a grant of eighty acres:

"In ans^{r} to the petiĉon of Edmond Rice, the Court judgeth it meete to graunt his request, viz., a parcell of meadow about thirty acres, & a parcell of upland about fiffty acres, both parcells not exceeding eighty acres, as it lyeth on the south side of the path that leadeth from Sudbury to Conecticot, about six miles from Sudbury, & order Ensigne Noies & John Stone to lay it out unto him." (*ibid., 4, part I: 369.*)

Recorded 12 Nov. 1659, in margin appears: "3 June, 59 Edmond Rices land.":

"Laid out, according to the order of the honnored Generall Court, May the 11th, 59, the farme of M^{r} Edmond Rice, of Sudbury, in y^{e} place appointed by y^{e} Court, that is, first begining at a hill leaving Conecticott path on the north and northwesterly of it, and a brooke on the south of it, & two hills & a little peece of meadow on the east of it, wth five acres of meadow lying on the east side, being part of ye same graunt; also the said tract of land being bounded wth the wildernes on the west, all which said tract of land containeth eighty acres, being surveyed & measurered by us, whose names are under written, the day & yeere first above written. Thomas Noyes John Stone. The Court approoves of y^{e} retourne." (*ibid., 4, part I: 400.*)

The above return of the committee, 3 June 1659, is again recorded, 15 Oct. *1673*, and followed then by this statement:

"Cambridge, October 15th 1673. Deacon John Stone, of Sudbury, being sworne, doe say that he was present wth Ensigne Thomas Noyes at the laying out of the abovesaid land, and that they both subscribed their names thereto, as the returne to be made to the hono^{r}d Court, before Thomas Danforth, Assistant. The Court judgeth it meet to allow of the land laid out as above appeares." (*ibid., 4, part II: 566.*)

In 1659, Edmund gave a deed of land at "Rices End," to his son, Henry, who built upon the place and is supposed to have been the second person to erect a home in what is now the town of Framingham:

[Day and month omitted] 1659, "I Edmund Rice of Sudbury . . . give & bequeath unto Henry Rice my Sonne," a parcel of meadow of 4 or 5 acres in the wilderness, at a place called "new trouble," signs; wit: John Stowe. And, I, "Mercy Rice the relict," of the said grantor, "Edmund Rice now Desed," freely consent to the conveyance, and signs by mark, 16 June 1663, wit: John Grout at Charlestown; ack. by her 16 June 1663; recd. 3 Nov. *1678.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 6: 372.*)

Edmund and his youngest son, in June 1659, formally bought of the Dunster executors, the Pond, or Dunster, Farm, near Sudbury, which had long been on lease to the elder Rice:

"Mr Henry Dunster Bargaine with Edm Rice," evidently made before 29 Sept. 1658, probably 14 Aug. 1658:

"The true intent & meaning of this writeing is to witnes that Henry Dunster had sold from him & his Heyres to Edmund Rice of Sudbury & his Heyres one farme leased to the said Edmund by lease bearing date the 29th of 7th 1653. on conditions following, vizt that the said Edmund shall pay 25lb between the 14th of Augst. 1658. & the 15th of March next ensueing. & twenty pound the next yeare before the 15th of march. 1659. & twenty pound before that time twelve month. 1660 & twenty pound more before the 15th of March. 1661. & fiveten pounds more before the 15th of March 1662. in all or the whole Sume one hundredth pound . . . in good & marchantable wheat at the price currant at the day of payt . . . at any place not further distant from Edmund Rise his house then is the mill at menattomy [now Arlington] . . . this said deed shall be publiquely Recorded . . . after the 29th of Sept next. ensuing this ₱sent 1658." Both sign, the recorder spelling Edmund's name as "Rise." Wit: "Mercy Rice" her mark and David Dunster. "Mercy Rice" attests that she saw Henry Dunster sign this conveyance to "her husband Edm: Rise," at Sudbury, 11 May 1660, before Thomas Danforth. (*Middlesex Deeds, 2: 146.*)

The above sale is immediately followed, in the Deeds, by this record:

24 June 1659, "Whereas Mr Henry Dunster Some Time Presidt of Harvard Colledge in Cambridge . . . in his life time Made Sale of a farme . . . knowne by the name of ye Pond farme . . . neere unto . . . Sudbury . . . to Edmund Rice of Sudbury . . . Senr . . . 29th Sept 1653 on certaine conditions expressed," being a lease, etc., and said farm consisting of 600 acres, and by another writing between them, before 29 Sept. 1658, to which David Dunster was a witness, the said Henry Dunster made sale to Edmund Rice Sr., the said property and also to Benjamin Rice, know that the said Dunster now being decd., his executors, *viz:* Joseph Hills of Malden, Edmund Frost of Cambridge, and Edward Collins of Medford, now made a deed to the said Edmund Rice of the said Pond farm, and recite this history of the said property, Elizabeth, wife of Henry Dunster, having been widow of the Rev. Josse Glover, etc.; signed by said executors; Elizabeth Dunster r.d., 18 Apr. 1660; wit: Daniel Hincher, Andrew Belcher and Samuel Greene; ack. 18 Apr. 1660; recd. 24 Jan. 1660–61. This sale also included another piece of 10 or 12 acres near the Pond farm. (*ibid., 2: 146.*)

A houselot, in Marlborough, was granted Edmund Rice, 12 Apr. 1660, for the use of his son, Benjamin Rice, and the following 20th September, votes were signed by Edmund there, regarding the minister; the same day, he headed a list of those proprietors, who were not yet inhabitants. The Court's formal grant to these Whipsufferage settlers had been made 31 May 1660, and, 26 Nov. 1660, the records show:

"It was ordrd the respective Persons heereinafter mentõñed shall have the sevll Proportions of Land (within this Towne) to their names annexed for

theire House or Home Lotts, w^{ch} are given & graunted to every one of them respectively, & to theire Heires and Assignes forever as follõ

Given & Graunted	Acres
Unto Edmond Rice	ffifty."

(*Register, 62: 226–227; Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part I: 424.*)*

In the second division in Marlborough, of 2 and 3 Dec., 1660, Edmund headed the list with ten acres at Stony Brook, and was chosen selectman, 25 Mar. 1661; also, 5 Apr. 1661, he signed the contract to build the frame for the minister's house. His name appears appended to a petition of the Marlborough settlers, 21 May 1661, but this is not his autograph. The same month, he served on a committee to appraise the land of Netus, an Indian, which had been purchased by Elijah Corlett, as see the court record of 22 May 1661. 14 August, that year, with John Ruddocke, Edmund was ordered to see that all the houselots granted were laid out, and at a meeting held, 13 Dec. 1661, the contract to build a bridge over the Sudbury River, by the farm, was signed by Edmund and the other selectmen. In 1662, by a division of "Could Harboar Meadow," recorded 1665, Edmund had six plus acres in lot #29; 31 Mar. 1662, he again headed the list of selectmen; 7 May 1662, his name appears on a petition for further relief from country taxes and other favors of the Court, not his autograph; and the same day, with "Ensigne Noice," of Sudbury, "old Goodman Rice & John How," both of Marlborough, were appointed a committee to lay out the Danforth land. (*Register, 62: 229, 336–339, 341; 63: 125; Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part I: 6, 68, 56; Mass. Archives, 112: 130; 30: 85; Mass. Acts., 112: 138.*)

Edmund Rice passed a number of deeds that were never recorded, the first of these appears to be a deed of gift to his youngest son, Benjamin, drawn 8 May 1662, of a farm and dwelling house, near Sudbury, containing four hundred acres, with ground from the house westward and an additional twenty acres, as described by Benjamin, when he sold some of this land, 20 May 1662, recorded 9 Sept. *1693.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 10: 199.*) As the father died a year later, it seems possible that he was aware of ill health and attempted to settle his estate, by deed of gift.

Two days afterwards, 10 May 1662, Edmund drew a deed, of which the *original is extant*, but has never been recorded†, and is inscribed:

"Edmund Rice his deed to his two daughters Lydia & Ruth."

* Only 3 men there had the largest amount of land (50 acres): Rice, William Ward and John Ruddock; 16 acres was the smallest amount given; 38 men shared in the total of 992½ acres.

† This *original* deed was purchased by my mother, Mary Lovering Holman, of the late Walter-Kendall Watkins Esq., and is now in my possession. It has never been printed before, but as a token of my affection for Mrs. Pillsbury, I am now publishing it in her behalf. I also wish to thank Mr. Powell for his aid in this transcription. ***W. L. H.***

It reads as follows:

"May the 10th 1662

These presence witneseth that I Edmnd Rice of Melery in the County of Medlesech dooe give and grant unto Marcy Rice my beloved wife imp house where I now dwell in: with all the apertenanc theareunto belonging; that is to say the newe dwelling house bearens cows houses landes medowes orcherdes that ar or shall be thereunto belonging for hire above portion to be inyioyed by my beloved wife after my desease the full terme of her netrell life and aftere har desese to be Equelly deveded betwen my cheldren that ar or shall be borne of har body proveded allwayes that if it shall plese the lord that I the sayd Edmnd Rice shall sirvive and live after my wife that then all these houses and landes shall be at my desposeing in wettnes heareof I have heare unto set my hand the day and year above writen

I the sayd Edmond Dooe ferther grant in case the lord shall be plessed to take away my wife first that then she shall [have] liberty to despose of 50li by me Edmnd Rice [large sprawling signature]

wetnes Thomas Brigham John Brigham" [neat small signatures]

[The word "have" was written between the words "she" and "shall"; it is evident from the position of the signature and the word "Wetness" that the last two lines were insertions *after* he signed the deed.]

While it has long been known that Edmund had two children, late in life, by his second wife, Mercy, one of whom was *Ruth*, born in Sudbury, 29 Sept. 1659, it has never been known before who the second child was. Years ago, it was stated that she was Ann, born there, 19 Nov. 1661, but this girl was the eighth child of Edward [2] and Agnes (Bent) Rice, a granddaughter of Edmund's. The old deed, quoted above, *proves* that the second child was indeed a daughter and that she was *Lydia*, being the second of that name in the family. To give a child the same name as another living child was not uncommon in England or New England at that period. As to what became of this little Lydia, who was the elder of the two girls, and presumably born about 1657, *vide post.*

17 May 1662, Edmund was named in a court order for sale of land in Marlborough, bounded by the property of "Goodman Rice," and of "Goodman How," etc. In October * that year, Edmund Rice and Thomas Noyes, as a committee presented their return *re* the Corlett farm, which was acted upon at Charlestown, 17 Dec. 1662. (*Mass. Archives, 3: 253; 30: 114; Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part II: 284.*)

The Danforth farm was laid out by Edmund Rice and others, 8 Oct. 1662, which made a total of four hundred and fifty acres granted Danforth, who, by a later grant, eventually owned two thirds of the present Framingham, and which he leased to various persons; at the time of Philip's War, the Stones, Rices, Bents, Eames and Bradishes

* Day not cited but entered 23 Oct. 1662, recd. 11 Oct. 1665. I *think* this document bears the signature of Edmund Rice. *W. L. H.*

were the only white dwellers there. This same day, we have the interesting record of "Edmond Rice to joyne in marriage, &c̃, at Marlborough," as noted on the margin; the record reads:

"Itt is ordered, that Edmond Rice, of the toune of Marlborough, shall & hereby is impowred to marry such as are duely published there according to lawe." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part II: 63.*)

An order was signed by him, 17 Nov. 1662, that non residents of Marlborough, could have their land seized for failing to pay their taxes; followed, 3 Feb. 1662–63, by the laying out of the Cedar Swamp, in which Edmund Rice and John Ruddocke were to have the little Cedar Swamp, beyond Crane Meadow, and that the former, with two others, were to determine any difference that might arise about the division of lands. (*Register, 62: 342, 344.*)

These two deeds of Edmund's are recorded:

14 Feb. 1662–63, "I Edmund Rice of Marlburrow . . . & Benjamin Rice of Sudbury . . . For . . . a valuable Sum of Money to us secured by Henry Rice of Sudbury . . . have Sold . . . unto y^e^ said Henry Rice a parcell of Land . . . adjoining to . . . Land now in y^e^ possession of Edward Rice," both sign; wit: John Stone; no ack. "Charlestown June 16: 1663 I Mercy Rice the relict Widow of the abovenamed Edm Rice Dec'd do freely consent to this above written act," ack. by Mercy [her mark] and Benjamin Rice the same day; wit: Daniel Stone, Sarah Edwards and John Stedman; recd. 12 Oct. *1705.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 13: 779.*)

16 Mar. 1663, "I Edm. Rice of Marlborough ffor . . . a valuable sume of money to me secured by Matthew Rice my Sonne living in Sudbury . . . have granted . . . unto the said Matthew . . . land . . . lying upon . . . Snake brook . . . Also . . . a parcell of meadow," no ack. and no date of recd. 1 July 1673, Mercy Hunt, relict and administratrix unto Edmund Rice, the "subscriber now Deceased," consents; wit: John Stone and Thomas Read. (*ibid., 5: 334.*)*

Edmund sold other land to his youngest son, Benjamin, 19 Mar. 1663, which deed is not recorded, but is mentioned in one of Benjamin's deeds of even date. The latter also cites other conveyances, by his father, in deeds made 24 Nov. 1663, 5 June 1673, 29 Sept. 1673(2), 27 Apr. 1679 (which refers to the deed of 14 Feb. 1662–63 to Henry), and 29 Mar. 1709 (recorded 1734).† (*ibid., 5: 29, 336; 6: 378; 7: 129, 238; 14: 419; 36: 146.*)

29 Mar. 1663, Edmund was again chosen a selectman of Marlborough, and he died the following 3d of May, on which day he was appointed by that town to oversee fencing. The "Marlborough Records," as they appear in the *Register*, continue to mention him, after his death, as follows: rate of 7 May 1663, headed by Edmund Rice at £1–00–10; 16 May 1663, his house is cited; 6 Mar. 1663–64,

* There is a *copy* of this deed at the Mass. Hist. Soc.

† See Mary Lovering Holman's *Rice Ms.*, for data *re* Edmund's descendants.

a selectman and his house named; 7 Mar. 1663–64, in a division of the cedar swamp, he was accorded a lot. (*Register, 63: 59–62, 65–66.*)*

There is no question as to the actual date of his death. Although he died in Marlborough, he was buried in the old Sudbury cemetery, now in Wayland, and probably beside his first wife. A modern stone now marks his grave, so that the inscription thereon has little genealogical value, as not contemporary. We recall that, 8 Oct. 1662, he had been appointed by the General Court, to marry persons in Marlborough, as all marriages at that time were under civil jurisdiction; we now note:

6 June 1663, "It is ordered, that Left Edmund Goodenow shall & hereby is appointed & authorized to marry the sonne & daughter of Hunt & John ———, of Sudbury, as also to marry all others in Sudbury, that shall be legally published, as ye late Mr Rice did by order of this Court." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part II: 80.*)

Edmund Rice died intestate. The first document in the estate is the Inventory, made 15 May 1663 †, on which is also written a proposal for settlement that is crossed out in the original; it commences:

"An Inventory of the estate of mr Edmund Rice of Marlborough, in the County of middlesex Deceased of houseing lands chattells mouveables and Debts taken may 15th (1663)." The house consisted of the "parlour," the "little parlour," the "upper chambers," and "the hall." His furniture is of interest; there was much linen, a silver spoon and "his Bookes." Among those who owed the estate money were: Matthew, Benjamin and Thomas Rice, also Thomas Brigham. The total value came to £566–00–07–8; it was attested on oath "by Mercy Rice administratrix," 16 June 1663, at the county court held in Charlestown.

A copy of the crossed out proposal for settlement appears below:

"proposalls referring to ye Division of the estate of E.R. as followeth. Vizt That the *writeing conteyning a deed of gift of ye House & Land to ye widow dureing her life & after her decease to her Children by E.R.*‡ be confirmed by ye Court, & Heyres.

That ye widow make a Legall resignaccon & acknowledgmt of all deeds & conveyance made by her sd husband during their mariage.

That the widow & one of yr sonnes do take administration joyntly, on ye estate, & endeavor ye clearing of it from all engagemts

That the cleare estate be divided in to twelve ℔ts whereof the widow to have three of ye sd twelve ℔ts (i) one fourth ℔t of ye sd estate Debts being first payd. & ye sd house & land conveyed by deed deducted, & yn yt remaineth divided as abovesd.

* It would appear that the person who copied these records either copied the dates incorrectly or the records used were in error, where the implication would be that he was alive *post* 3 May 1663. *W. L. H.*

† I have a full verbatim copy of this original inventory. There is an abstract of the same at *Sup. Ct. of Judicature, File 515. W. L. H.*

‡ *Italics* by *W. L. H.*

That y^e^ widow have liberty to take all y^r^ house hold goods together or $\frac{3}{9}$ of it: & to take her choyse. the whole being first divided into 12 ℔ts by y^e^ children

That y^e^ 200^lb^ payable to y^e^ children of Thomas Brigham deceased, be payd to y^e^ widow, shee giveing a discharge to y^e^ estate & adm^tr^ for quitting of farther claimes by y^e^ children as they come of age.

That if after debts appeare that each one do contribute to y^e^ paym^t^ thereof according to y^r^ erection[?] of y^e^ s^d^ twelve ℔ts as above s^d^ or That y^e^ widow admt^r^ & pay to y^e^ elder children of E.R. 20^lb^ apeice & to H.R.: 40^lb^ in corne, goods & cattle within two years & y^e^ one half within a year. & such debts as are due from any of y^m^ to be in ℔t y^r^ of & such as take any of y^e^ est to have it as aprised in the inventory." (*Middlesex Probate, 18696.*)*

At a county court, held 16 June 1663, it was recorded that:

"Mercy the Relict of Edm: Rice, who died intestate, at Marlbury appearing in Court, is granted power of Admstracçon one the estate whereof he died seized, or was to him due or apperteineing, & exhibited an Inventory thereof in Court, to w^ch^ she attested on oath. & Henry Rice, y^e^ Eldest sonne of y^e^ s^d^ Edm: Rice, appearing with Her in Court, p^r^sented a ℔posall for the setling of the divission of the said estate, w^ch^ is on file with the Records of this Court, & is allowed & approved of by the Court, & by y^m^ confirmed, in case y^t^ no just ground be given by any the other children for reversing thereof, at y^e^ next Court of this Coun." (*Middlesex Misc. Probate Book, 331.*)

"Proposall for setling y^e^ estate of Edm: Rice deced. Viz.^t^

That the widow, adm^r^ & pay all his debts, & to the Eight Elder Children of the said Edm: Rice to y^e^ eldest sonne forty pounds & to y^e^ other 20^lb^ apiece & to y^e^ two young^r^ Children of y^e^ s^d^ Ed: Rice, had by the s^d^ widow 10^lb^ apeice when they come of age or at y^r^ mariage, & that the s^d^ Widow resigne up her right in all lands sold by the s^d^ [Henry crossed out] Edm to any person dureing their mariage or to y^e^ sonnes of the sd Edm: provided all such debts as are due from any of y^e^ s^d^ Children for Land sold, or that they stood engaged to their father for the paym^t^ of, had he lived whether by word or writeing shall be in pt of their said twenty pounds a peece. All w^ch^ being performed by the s^d^ widow, the whole estate whereof the sd Edm: Rice died seized, viz^t^ Houses, lands, debts, goods & chattells, cattell, & w^t^ev^r^ else to be & remayne to the said widow, Mercy Rice, & to Her Heyres & assignes forev^r^.

16. 4. 63 This ℔posall is consented unto by us her marke Mercy W Rice Henry Rice.†"

(*W.P.A. Index of the Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 1663–34–6.*)†

Evidently, because of the gifts of land to the youngest son, the widow petitioned, a few months later, 6 Oct. 1663, as follows:

"Mercy Rice relict widow of Edm: Rice, deced, appearing in Court p^r^sented her request, that the order of the last Court, for the divission of her Husbands estate, so farr as it referrs to Benjamin Rice, may be suspended, untill there may be a clearing up, & right understanding of what Hee received of his father as a part of his porcc̃on, or is otherwise justly indebted to y^t^ estate, pleading

* The inventory was recd. 16 June 1663, *Liber 3, ff. 151.*

† Clearly "Henry" in the *original* document which was used; there is a *copy*, which deviates slightly, in the *Middlesex Misc. Probate Book, 331–332.*

that otherwise both Her selfe, & Her children by y^e^ s^d^ Rice, decẽd, would be inevitably injured.

The Court on hearing of her complaynt, ordered that the order of the last Court for divission of y^e^ said estate, soe farr as it referrs to Benjaminn Rice his ℙporcc̃on thereby granted, be suspended untill their may be a full hearing of the case from both ℙtyes therein conc^r^ned." (*Middlesex Misc. Probate Book, 332.*)

The above item probably explains Benjamin's activities in the deeds and his mentions of gifts from his father; the problem was evidently settled between the family by conveyances. Inasmuch as Edmund held common rights in land in Sudbury we have this *original* record, many years after his decease:*

"Sudbury April 27^th^ 1714.

A True Inventory of Some lands in s^d^ Sudbury Late Laid out to y^e^ Right of m^r^ Edmund Rice formerly of said Sudbury Dec^d^, with y^e^ Remainder of his rights in Com^o^ in s^d^ Sudbury, Not before Inventoried or Disposed of

Praised at s^d^ Sudbury y^e^ Day & year above written at y^e^ Joynt Desire & Request of m^r^ Mathew Rice & Isaac Rice adm^r^ & y^e^ Rest of y^e^ relations In trust in s^d^ Estate. By us y^e^ subscribers whose Names are under written. as followeth

	£	S	D
Viz It 42 Acres & 3q^ts^ in Haynes his Neck	40	00	00
It 32 Acres & 3q^trs^ at y^e^ Allowance	26	00	00
It 10 Acres at Ashen Swamp by m^r^ Graveses	18	00	00
It Two 3^ds^ of 42 Acres & 3^trs^ Already Granted with y^e^ Right in Com^o^ proportionably	13	03	04
totall	108	03	04

Midd^x^ Exhibit^d^ by Isaac Rice Adm^o^ &c upon oath at Camb̃ 7^th^ July 1714

Fra. Fullam
William Jenison } APrais^rs^
Samuel Graves

(*Middlesex Probate, 18696.*)

A receipt signed by the heirs to these administrators is also preserved in the File; dated 27 Mar. 1716:

"Know All men by these presents that we the subscribers whose Names are under written Children & Grand Children of M^r^ Edman Rice some time of Sudbery . . . But Late of Marlbrow . . . yeoman Deseaced Have Rec^d^ of m^r^ Matthew Rice and m^r^ Isaac Rice Both of said Sudbery freehoulders and Administrato^rs^ of the Estate or part of the Estate of the said Edman Rice Each and Every of our full parts and preportions of the saide Estate both Reall

* The original bond is missing but in (*copied*) *vol. 14: 91*, there is record of the admin. of the estate of Edmund Rice "sometime of Marlbro," who d. intest., "(& there being Certain dividends of common L^ds^ lately layd out in . . . Sudbury in the right of s^d^ dec^d^ & are unadministered)" granted to Mathew Rice and Isaac Rice, his son, both of Sudbury, bonded in the sum of £200; dated 12 Apr. 1714.

The first 14 vols. of the *Middlesex Probate* are copied volumes, the originals being put away for safekeeping; these *copies* were made from 1850 by David Pulsifer.

and personall in full and in full Discharge of the said Matthew Rice and Isaac Rice . . . for Ever . . . whereupon the saide Matthew . . . & Isaac Rice Did take the burdon of Administration . . . Further more we . . . have Recd the sum of thirteen pounds and eleven shillings which being in full upon the Accomp^{t} . . . for Every Family Conscerned in the premises we likewise Acknowledg o^{r} selves fully Impowered to Actt for o^{r} fathers Families . . . And doe binde o^{r} selves . . . For the . . . sum of Twenty seven pounds Each of us to pay back to the saide Administrato^{rs} what soe Ever shall be recovered by any person . . . justly Laying Claime to any partt . . . of the above Saide premises: In wittnes whereof we have here unto Sett o^{r} hands and seals this twenty seventh Day of march . . . one Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixteen

Signed Sealed and Dilivered
In the presents of us:
John wells
Samuel moore
John Woodward

Jonathan Rice
John Rice
Tho drury
Peter Haynes
Thomas Brintnall
Attornee for Gashum Rice & James Rice
Phineas Rice
Ebenezer Rice"

Acknowledged by the signers the same day and attested by Isaac Rice, as one of the administrators, in Court, 6 June 1716. (*ibid.*)

A year after the widow's petition in court of October 1663, she again married, in the Fall of 1664, and as his second wife, William Hunt *, of Concord and Marlborough, who died a few years later, testate, and was buried in the latter place, October 1667. She had no issue, of course, by this third husband, and during her marriage, no deeds were passed. Brief notes on his estate follow:

21 Oct. 1667, "being weake in body," Hunt drew his will, with a codicil dated 23 Oct. 1667, proved 17 Dec. 1667, by the wits: John Rideat Sr., Thomas Rice and Peter Bent. He gave his wife only her personal effects; undoubtedly there had been a pre-nuptial agreement between them:

"Item I doe give doe give [*sic*] bequeath to Mercy hunt my welbeloved Wife all my Cart and plow Irons hear at Marlborough one spade also one bedsted & cord one paire of Curtains & valionts, one Chest, one Cubord, two Cushon stools, two Joynestools, three Cushins, two frying pans, one peuter flagaon, one peuter bowle, one peior of Tongs, three small peuter plates, one winnowing sheete, one forke, one little keeller, two hand pigine pails, one booke, one fine sheet." The residue was left to the children: Samuel, Nehemiah and Isaac Hunt, and daughter, Elizabeth "Barns"; grandson, William Hunt, son of Samuel, was remembered; the three sons were to be executors. (*Middlesex Probate, 12305.*)

* William Hunt m. (1), Elizabeth ———, who d. 27 Feb. 1661, Concord; he was a freeman there, 2 June 1641 and a large land owner; besides the will and codicil there are inventories, in his estate, of his Concord and his Marlboro property; for his deeds see *Middlesex Deeds, 3: 103; 4: 111.* Children (Hunt), by Elizabeth, (1) *Samuel;* (2) *Nehemiah;* (3) *Elizabeth:* m. 1 Apr. 1664, Concord, John Barron; (4) *Hannah,* b. 12 Feb. 1640–41, same; (5) *Isaac;* (6) *William.* See Hoyt's *Amesbury & Salisbury* (1897), *1: 211;* Wyman's *Hunt Gen.* (1862).

In a list of land owners in Marlborough, 6 Apr. 1665, [the estate of] Edmund Rice held fifty acres in the first division, some twelve acres of upland in the second, twenty-five acres of meadow in the third, some twenty rods of meadow in the fourth, twenty-five rods of Cedar Swamp in the fifth. We also note the same year: "Edm° Rice Lands is in his widows hands." (*Register, 63: 121–122.*)

At this time the widow was the wife of William Hunt and doubtless had her two little Rice daughters with her. One wonders if the "W" mark, with which she signed her 1663 petition was the first letter of her maiden name? Although a Hunt in 1665, she is called "Rice," in this record:

28 Aug. 1665, "Know ye whereas Benjamin Rice Sonne of Edmund Rice, lately Deceased at Marlbury . . . had . . . a grant of a house lott . . . in . . . Marlbury . . . and gave possession of the houselot [of 24 acres] . . . unto the said Edmund Rice his father before his decease . . . Also whereas the said Edmund Rice . . . graunted . . . the abovesaid houselot . . . and the frame of a dwelling house by him erected thereon . . . unto his Sonne in law Thomas Brigham . . . In consideration whereof the said Thomas Brigham hath payd thirty pounds sterl . . . part . . . to the said Edmund Rice before his decease and the remainder . . . to Mercy Rice his Relict . . . Now . . . y^e^ abovesaid Benjamin Rice and Mercy Rice . . . quittclaim and release unto the said Thomas Brigham all their right . . . in the above named houselott," they sign by mark; wit: Thomas Danforth, mark of Thomas Fox, John Stone and John Bent; no date of ack.; recd. 6 Dec. 1668. (*Middlesex Deeds, 3: 318.*)

A petition, written in a single hand, dated at Marlborough, 9 May 1670, in protest against the ruling of the selectman there as to rates, contains the name of Mercy Hunt. At a county court, held 25 Mar. 1673, Mercy Hunt of Marlborough, brought suit against a Robert Wilson, for £2–08*s*, due the estate of "Edmund Rice Sometine her husband and now deceased." Wilson's dwelling house was attached at "Notimy in Cambr," (now Arlington) and he was ordered to appear in court, etc. (*W.P.A. Index, Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 1673–63–6; Mass. Archives, 112: 204.*)

In 1681, Ruth Rice, a child of Edmund's by his second wife, passed a deed of interest; this was *before* her marriage, 20 June 1683, to Capt. Samuel Welles, of Wethersfield, Conn.:

20 Dec. 1681, "I Ruth Rice of Marlburrough . . . have sold to Moses Newton of the same town husbandman . . . Land . . . in this Towne, Southward of the houselott of my Father Edmund Rice decd.," for £6–5*s*., which said Moses has paid me; signs; wit: Jonathan Johnson and Samuel Brigham; ack. 18 June 1683; recd. 7 Aug. *1695.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 10: 406.*)*

A petition, again written in a single hand, and dated 8 May 1684, was presented the court, seeking that Marlborough inhabitants be

* Prob. dau. Lydia, when of age, sold out her rights also, but if so, the deed has never been recorded.

enabled to buy lands near there from the Indians; Mercy Hunt appears as one of the subscribers. (*Mass. Archives, 112: 361.*) The following records have value:

21 Apr. 1686, Edward Rice, of Marlborough, gave certain lands in Sudbury to his eldest son, John Rice, which were "sometime in the possession of Hugh Drury and afterwards of Edmund Rice," as see his deed; and to the said son, John, half the farm that he, Edward, bought of "my Father Edmond Rice and of my brother Benjamin Rice . . . bounded . . . on Land now in possession of Henry Rice," etc.; also, 25 Apr. 1686, Edward Rice gave his son, Edmund, certain land and the other half of the said farm, etc. (*Middlesex Deeds, 18: 276; 36: 143.*)

In the 1688 Tax List, at Marlborough, of persons and estates, during the Andros Administration, found among the *Jeffries Family Papers;* we note:

"Deacon Edward Rice"	00 08 07
"Joshua Rice"	00 06 02
"Ensign Rice"	00 08 10 04
"Jacob Rice"	00 03 11
"Daniel Rice"	00 05 06
"Widow Hunt	00 05 06
"Edmond Rice"	00 02 02

On the commission to make up this list was Joseph Rice. (*Register, 36: 191.*)

In the *Superior Court of Judicature* (since 1780 the Supreme Court), there is an Action for Trespass brought by William Browne *vs.* Matthew Rice, Sudbury, ten papers, most of which are of genealogical interest regarding the second Rice generation:

The Writ dated 23 May 1694, was after the widow Mercy's death. Browne was the father-in-law of Benjamin [2] Rice, for further particulars see the *Rice Ms.* The 3d paper mentions father Edmund Rice, and his deed of 19 Mar. 1663, and other deeds of Benjamin's. The 5th paper, of June 1694, calls Henry, Matthew and Benjamin, sons of Edmund Rice. The 6th paper, a *copy* of an acquittance by Mercy Hunt, of Marlborough, relict of Edmund Rice, and administratrix of his estate, dated 6 June 1692, was signed by mark; wit: Abraham Williams and Thomas Minot; mentions son, Benjamin Rice. The 7th paper is a *copy* of the 1673 agreement between William Browne and Benjamin Rice, as recd. *Middlesex Deeds, 5: 30.* This case was heard in July 1694. (*File 3171.*)*

The following obituary in the *Boston News Letter*, issue of 18 Aug. 1712, has value, as a contemporary record:

"Marlborough Aug. 20, 1711 On the 15th Instant dyed here M[r] Edward Rice born at Barkhamsteed in Hertfordshire, South Britain, Anno Dom 1618,

* In 1695, a suit was brought in Middlesex Inferior Court, by Benjamin Rice *vs.* his son, Ebenezer Rice; with further mention of William Browne, etc. (*Rice Ms.*)

[*sic*] from whom by one wife (who still survives) are descended 142 Persons of which 119 are now living. An Elder Brother Mr Henry Rice who dyed in 1711 at Framingham has left as numerous a progeny, being both men of virtuous lives." (*Register, 12: 219.*)

Following the further division of Edmund's lands, in 1714 (*vide ante*), these deeds were passed by the heirs:

31 May 1714, "whereas there hath lately been lands granted and lain out to the Right of Edmund Rice in the Common Lands in Sudbury . . . and whereas there hath been contentions Between the Heirs of the abovesaid Edmund Rice and Joseph Moore of . . . Sudbury . . . the heirs of the abovesaid Edmund Rice . . . and Joseph Moore Sen^{r}: are come to the . . . agreement following . . . viz^{t} we Matthew Rice and Isaac Rice both of said Sudbury . . . (admin^{rs}: of the said Edmund Rice formerly of Marlborough . . . agree that the Said Joseph Moore . . . Shall . . . Have . . . One Third Part of the abovesaid Lands . . . Namely Twenty and Three Acres," ack. 27 Mar. 1716; *recd. 1725.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 24: 574.*)

1 Nov. 1714, "We Jonathan Rice and Thomas Drury of Framingham . . . Yeoman and John Rice Isaac Rice peter Hayns Ebenezer Rice Elisha Rice and Phinehas Rice all of Sudbury . . . Yeomen for . . . twenty pounds . . . paid . . . by James Rice of Sudbury . . . Cordwainer . . . Sell . . . to him . . . Land lying in Sudbury . . . part of the Land which was laid out . . . to the Right of Mr Edmond Rice of Sudbury deceas'd," they all sign; wit: John Blanford, Peter King and "Leady" Blanford; ack. 1714 and *recd. 1727.* (*ibid., 25: 670.*)

5 May 1715, "we Jonathan Rice and Thomas Drury of Framingham . . . and John Rice Sen^{r}: and James Rice Isaac Rice and Ebenezer Rice all of Sudbury . . . and Gershom Rice and James Rice of Worcester," for £13–6–08, paid them by "Peter Hayns Sen^{r}: and Phinehas Rice Both of . . . Sudbury," sell them land in Sudbury that was laid out to "Edmund Rice by order of the Proprietors," and recites again the difference with the Moore heirs and that it is now settled; this "Peice of Land belongeth to the Heirs of Mr. Edmond Rice"; ack. 1719; *recd. 1726.* 26 Sept. 1715, The same heirs sold John Pitts, of Sudbury, land there, and Thomas Brintnal, as attorney for Gershom and James Rice, signs for them; wit: Abraham Wood and Ephraim Curtis; ack. 1715; recd. 1718–19.) (*ibid., 25: 359; 19: 350.*)*

The *Brigham Family* states that when in Sudbury, Edmund lived on the east side of the Sudbury River, in the part now Wayland near the Great Meadows, and that in Marlborough, his home was in the western part of the bend of Williams Pond, just north of Williams Tavern. Elsie Hawes Smith's *Edmund Rice and His Family* (1938), sums up, very well, Deacon Rice's land holdings in Sudbury, what is now Framingham, and in Marlborough. He held well over one thousand acres.

From the very beginning, Edmund was of importance in Sudbury and retained his prominence in Marlborough; a man of fair education,

* For further deeds by which Thomas and Rachel (Rice) Drury sold Sudbury lands, see the *Drury Line.*

his writing was a mixture of Old Court and the more common 17th Century hand.*

Children: †

By Thomasine Frost,

i. MARY [2], bapt. 23 Aug. 1619, Stanstead, Suffolk, d. unm.

ii. HENRY, bapt. 13 Feb. 1620–21, Stanstead; m. ELIZABETH MOORE.

iii. EDWARD, bapt. 20 Oct. 1622, as "Edmund" [original error], Stanstead, aged 70 in 1692, d. 15 Aug. 1712, aged about 91, Marlboro; m. AGNES BENT; 11 children, among them *Ann* [3], b. 19 Nov. 1661, Sudbury.

iv. THOMAS, bapt. 26 Jan. 1625–26, Stanstead, aged 44 in 1671, d. 16 Nov. 1681, Sudbury; m. MARY KING; 13 children.

v. LYDIA, bapt. 9 Mar. 1627–28, Berkhamstead, Herts.; m. HUGH DRURY.

vi. MATTHEW, bapt. 28 Feb. 1629–30, Berkhamstead, d. 1717, aged about 89, Sudbury; m. MARTHA LAMSON; 9 children.

vii. DANIEL, bapt. 1 Nov. 1632, Berkhamstead, bur. there, 10 Nov. 1632.

viii. SAMUEL, bapt. 12 Nov. 1634, Berkhamstead, d. 25 Feb. 1684–85, aged about 51, Marlboro; m. ELIZABETH KING, MARY (DIX) BROWNE and SARAH (WHITE) HOSMER; 10 children.

ix. JOSEPH (*Ens.*), bapt. 13 Mar. 1637–38, Berkhamstead, d. between 1706 and 1714; m. MARTHA KING, MARY BEERS and SARAH (PRESCOTT) WHEELER; 10 children.

x. BENJAMIN, b. 31 May 1640, Sudbury, d. there, 19 Dec. 1713, aged 73; m. MARY BROWNE and MARY (CHAMBERLAIN) GRAVES; a child, by 1st wife, *Ebenezer* [3], b. 1 May 1670, Sudbury.

By Mercy (———) Brigham,

xi. LYDIA, b. about 1657, Sudbury, his 2d dau. of the name, *vide ante*, she was given land by her father, 10 May 1662; wit. the mortgage release of her half-sister's husband, Lt. Hugh Drury, 11 Nov. 1675, Boston, as "Lidia Rice" (*Suffolk Deeds, 8: 263*); who gave, in his will of 1 Nov. 1687, to "my Sister Leadea Hawkens all the charges of hur Bringing up and for hur clothen and scouling For twelve years which I Judg to be worth sixty pound allsoe I do consent to what my wife gave hur aftur death which was halfe of what my wife had which was as much as she gave To Hur dafter Mary Drury; allsoe I do aprove To The silver caddell cup which my wife gave to Leadea and That linin yarne that I gave hur which made severall pare of sheates and that seaven pound in monye fore pound some time befor she marred and three pound at hur marrag allsoe wone father bed wone bolster and Blankits wone coverled these things I give hur now and I name Them now becase she may not call to an accunt for them after I am dead To all this I give her that wrought

* In a few of his deeds, he is called *Sr.*, an evident error. There was no son Edmund Jr., altho his son, Edward, was called, by error, "Edmund," in his 1622 baptism. See the 1656 deed *re* the estate of Thomas Brigham, and the deeds of 8 Apr. 1657 and 24 June 1659. (*Middlesex Deeds, 7: 447; 2: 48, 146.*) Edward [2] had a son, Dea. Edmund [3], b. 9 Dec. 1653, Sudbury, d. there, 25 Sept. 1719, aged 66.

† For further data see Mary Lovering Holman's *Rice Ms.*, now in my possession. *W. L. H.*

coushin which was my wives and To all this I give to my sister leadea five pounds of mony To be payd within six months after my decease by my Exceto^{r}," Henry Rice being named one of the executors (*Suffolk Probate, 1687.*)* As no one has ever apparently identified this dau. of Edmund's I give some detail about her as of value. Bereft of her father, when a tiny child, she had been adopted and raised by the Drurys in Boston; they had but one child, a son, who d. 1678. Lydia Rice m. about 1678, prob. Boston, JAMES HAWKINS JR., b. there, 18 Mar. 1654, d. there, suddenly almost 56 (*Sewall*), 6 Jan. 1709–10, son of James and Mary (Mills) Hawkins; Lydia survived and was bur. there, 26 Oct. 1717. James Hawkins Jr., a mason and bricklayer, member of the Artillery Co., held local offices and appears on Boston Lists of 1685–1688 and 1691. He and his wife, Lydia, and later, the latter, as his widow, passed a number of deeds, all of record.† They both d. intest.: Lydia Hawkins, widow, with John Eustus, housewright, and Samuel Adams, blockmaker, as her sureties, all of Boston, was appointed admin. of the estate of her husband, James Hawkins, late of same decd., bricklayer, 15 Feb. 1709–10; she signed the bond by mark. (*Suffolk Probate, 3229.*) Samuel Adams, blockmaker, and Lydia, his wife, with John Jepson and John Clough, as their sureties, all of Boston, were appointed co-admin. of the estate of their mother, Lydia Hawkins, widow, late of same decd., 26 May 1718. (*ibid., 4031.*) Children (HAWKINS), b. Boston, (1) *James*, b. 22 Jan. 1679, d. y.; (2) *Lydia*, b. 24 Aug. 1681, only heir in 1715, as see *Suffolk Deeds, 29: 141;* m. Samuel Adams; (3) *James*, b. 8 Aug. 1683, d. y.; (4) *Mercy*, b. 29 Oct., bapt. 30 Oct., 1687 [prob. named for her grandmother, Mercy (———) (Brigham) (Rice) Hunt], d. y.; (5) *Abigail*, bapt. 26 Feb. 1699–1700, d. y. A James and "Hannah" Hawkins had *James*, b. 18 Nov. 1688, Boston, perhaps an error in the wife's name?

xii. RUTH, b. 29 Sept. 1659, Sudbury, d. 30 Mar. 1742, aged 82, Glastonbury, Conn.; m. 20 June 1683, Wethersfield, Conn., CAPT. SAMUEL WELLES; 6 children. See the *Welles Line* in *Vol. I.*

LYDIA[2] RICE (*Dea. Edmund*[1]), baptised in Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire, 9 Mar. 1627–28, died in Boston, 5 Apr. 1675, aged 47. She married LIEUTENANT HUGH DRURY. *See the Drury Line.*

CPL. HENRY[2] RICE (*Dea. Edmund*[1]), baptised in St. James', Stanstead, Suffolk, 13 Feb. 1620–21, aged about fifty in 1668, died in Framingham, 10 Feb. 1710–11, testate. He married, in Sudbury, 1 Jan. 1643–44, ELIZABETH MOORE, born in England, about 1628, died in Framingham, 23 Aug. 1705, eldest daughter of John Moore.

Taken by his parents, when a young lad, to Berkhampstead, Herts., Henry lived there for some ten years and then came with them to

* For a full copy of this will see the *Drury Line.*
† *Hawkins Ms.*, in possession of *W. L. H.*

Sudbury, where he remained, after his father removed to Marlborough, and resided in the part known as "Rice's End," that eventually came within the bounds of Framingham. In 1654, Henry was deeded land by his father, with a house, containing half of fifty acres that had been granted by the Court; also, that year, in a deed of his father's to son Thomas, there is mention of "ten acres that was first granted to Henry Rice," etc. (*vide ante*)

The petition of 1656, signed by Henry and others *re* Sudbury land, has been noted; also he signed as a bondsman in 1657; his father gave him land at Rice's End in 1659, where Henry was the second man to erect a house; and his father, with his youngest son, Benjamin, conveyed land to him in 1662–63. Further, Henry appears as the eldest son in the settlement of the father's estate in 1663 and signed his name, with the widow, in the proposal for settlement of the same. In 1686, his brother, Edward, in a conveyance to *his* eldest son, John, cites as a bound: "Land now in possession of Henry Rice." Finally, it has been noticed that, in 1694, Henry is named first as a son of Edmund's. (*vide ante*) As the eldest son, Henry received a double portion in the estate, as was then customary.

Turning to the incomplete *Rice Manuscript*, we find that Henry was named as a boundary in deeds of his brother, Benjamin, 19 Mar. 1663, and of his brother, Edward, 21 and 25 Apr., 1686; also that Thomas, in his will of 11 Nov. 1681, proved 4 Apr. 1682, named brothers Henry and Matthew Rice, with Peter King, as overseers of his estate. A deed passed between Henry and his youngest brother, Benjamin, will be considered later. (*Middlesex Deeds, 7: 129; 18: 276; 36: 143; Middlesex Probate, 18810.*)

It has been stated that Henry shared in the division of Sudbury lands, in February 1639–40, but this is not correct. Hudson, in his *History of Sudbury* (1889), asserts that Henry was assigned a homelot in the southern part of the town, adjacent to John Maynard (who had married in 1646 the widow Axdell), Henry's father being on the west and Maynard on the east. Henry did join with his father in a sale to John Moore, 1 Sept. 1642, and received a grant of land, from Sudbury, 23 Oct. 1643. He was among the non-freemen, who took the oath to the town, 9 July 1645, and, 26 May 1647–48, received more land there. He became a freeman of the colony, 10 May 1648; was named in a Sudbury venire, 1 Mar. 1651–52; served as selectman in Sudbury, 7 Mar. 1652–53; sat on the jury, 6 Apr. 1652; and, perhaps in 1654, was among those whose charges were cited for "training." He served on a special committee for the colony, 22 Aug. 1654; was granted thirteen acres by Sudbury, 22 Jan. 1654–55; was again on the jury in 1657, warned 2 June, so to appear; 7 Apr. 1658; was presented in court for keeping a tavern without a proper license, and was again on the jury in 1662. (Powell's *Sudbury Recds., 30, 46, 68, 101, 115; Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 2: 295; 3: 354; 4, part I: 198; Rice*

Ms.; Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 1: 10, 19, 46, et seq.)

There are frequent mentions of Henry Rice in the Sudbury Records, between 1663 and 1695, and we must recall that due to the church-land-ownership squabble there, that there is a *hiatus* in the actual records between 1658 and 1663, when the town records were impounded by the County Recorder. Henry served on various committees and was a selectman, 1664–1668 inclusive; also serving as constable and commissioner (to-end-small-causes) some of these years. First called a corporal in 1666, he served as a tithingman, for his section of the town, in 1680; took powder, shot and flints, in 1689, for resistance to the enemy; and was called "Mr.," in 1695. For important mentions, 22 Nov. 1686 and 13 Jan. 1687–88, of Henry as an "outdweller," see later. 16 Jan. 1693–94, he was ordered to work out his rates, with Thomas Drury.*

The 1659 deed of land, at Rice's End, to Henry, by his father, has been mentioned; the former settled on this property, that was eventually to be included in Framingham, and about which, as long unclaimed by any town, is considered in the *Drury Line.* Henry's initial sale follows:

16 Mar. 1662[–63], "Henry Rice of Sudbury . . . for a valluable Sume have sold unto John Bent," a parcel of meadow of 7 acres on the west side of "Cochittuate brooke," on the north side of the path to "Quinteate," signs; wit: John and Ann Stowe, the last by mark; ack. 25 Dec., recd. 27 Dec., 1678. (*Middlesex Deeds, 6: 386.*)

His father died a few months later, 3 May 1663. The 21st August that year, Henry testified in court. The next year, Henry's stepmother remarried, her third husband dying three years later, in 1667. An Elizabeth Rice gave testimony in court, 6 Feb. 1666–67, aged thirty-eight; it seems possible that she was Henry's wife and *if* so, she was born about 1629–1630.† 20 Jan. 1667, Henry testified in a Barnard and Luxford case, aged fifty, the deposition of the "Wife of Corporal Henry Rice," was presented 6 Apr. 1668, but no age given or her christian name. (*Mass. Hist. Soc., Misc. Bound; Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 2: 36, 49, 50.*)

With John Grout and Lt. Edmund Goodnow, Cpl. Henry Rice was named one of the commissioners for Sudbury, in 1668. (*W. P. A. Index of the Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 1668–47–5,* which incorrectly calls Henry a "Capt.")

Apparently, in 1672, there was trouble over the land, given to Henry by his father, brought about by complaints of the former Indian owners. This matter was adjusted, as follows:

* For more data on Henry's activities and ownership of lands, see Powell's *Sudbury Recds.*

† As Elizabeth Moore m. in 1644, she was prob. over 38 in 1667, and may have given an incorrect age. Samuel[3] Rice m. Elizabeth King, who d. Oct. 1667, but she was *much* younger than Henry's wife.

"Know all . . . that we . . . Indians dwelling at Natick viz: Wabin, Job neesakenat Jn° Mooguth. In consideration of a valuable sume given to us for peace sake by Henery Rice living neere to Sudbury . . . do bind ourselves . . . never to molest nor interrupt y^e^ said Henery Rice but peaceably and quietly y^t^ the said Henery Rice shall injoy the . . . tract of land that y^e^ said Henery Rice doth dwell upon being granted by the Generall Court to his father Deced, and given . . . to the said Henery by his father lying neere unto the lands of M^r^ John Glover and layed out by Major Simon Willard," 10 Mar. 1672; the Indians made their marks; wit: John Stone, Jonathan Rice and mark of Hannah Rice; ack. 15 Apr., recd. 26 May, 1674. (*Middlesex Deeds, 5: 70.*)

In 1673, Henry petitioned for land based upon a grant made his father; written on the margin of the record appears:

"Edmund Rise, now Hen. Rice, land layd out & confirmed, 50 acres of 52."

Then follows the grant, as of 15 Oct. 1673:

"In obedience to the order of the Generall Court, the 19th of October, 1652, wee, whose names are hereunder written, did lay out the mentioned tract of land unto the within named Edmund Rise, about the yeare 1653, as wittnes our hands. Symon Willard Edmund Goodenow. The Court allowes & approoves of this returne." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 2, part II: 566.**)

Two years later, 1 May 1675, there is a record of the County *vs.* Debts paid by Henry Rice, per the Council order on the Indians account. (*Mass. Archives, 69: 73.*) In June of that year, began the hostilities known as King Philip's War, named for the recognized Indian leader, who was the second son of the Indian Sachem, Massasoit. For two years, parts of Massachusetts and Rhode Island were aflame and frequent Indian wars and raids continued until the end of the last French War, in 1763. As to the actual military records, we learn that, 28 Jan. 1675–76, it was:

"Ordered that Henry Rice living at a ffarme within the bounds of Natick have a permit & is hereby permitted for to hire four or more men not exceeding Six at his own charge to garrison his house & to return the names of those whome hee so procures to the Councill; who shall thereby bee secured from any impress." (*ibid., 69: 103.*)

For many years the actual date of the Indian fight at Sudbury, during Philip's War, was in dispute, but in 1866 and 1898, articles in the *Register*, settled the day as 21 Apr. 1676. That Spring, Philip gathered his forces around Marlborough and Sudbury, and, 21 Apr. 1676 (*old style*), various companies took part in the battle, including some eighty men from the Sudbury Garrison, of whom two were killed; part of the town of Sudbury was also burned that day. Bodge †, *page 225*, quotes:

* *Vide ante*, also see *General Index* at the Mass. Hist. Soc.

† His admirable well documented *King Philip's War*, pub. 1906, gives the causes and various campaigns of the war.

"An Accompt of Losse sustained by several Inhabitants of y^e^ towne of Sudbury by y^e^ Indian Enemy y^e^ 21st Aprill 1676," which includes "Corporall Henry Rice 180 00 00," and also names Thomas Rice. (*Mass. Archives, 30: 205;* also *Sup. Ct. of Judicature, File 1524.*)

Later, credits were given for military service, dated at Sudbury, 24 Dec. 1676, which mentions Henry Rice as paid £1–15–00, see Bodge, *page 451.*

In the *Drury Line*, was presented the divorce attempt of Lt. Hugh Drury's second wife, Mary, the appearance in court of the Rice brothers, Henry among them, who gave testimony about their "Dear Sister," Drury's first wife, and the certificate, 1 Oct. 1677, by Elizabeth, Henry Rice's wife, which she signed by mark. (*Suffolk Co. Ct. Recds., 2: 837–841*, pub. by Col. Soc.; *Sup. Ct. of Judicature, File 1644.*)

This indenture was enacted between Henry and Benjamin:

27 Apr. 1679, Agreement made "Between Benjamin Rice of Sudbury and Henry Rice brother to the said benjamin neere unto the said Sudbury Witnesseth that the said Benjamin Rice for . . . a certain sum of money payd by y^e^ said Henry to y^e^ said Benjamin . . . and for . . . a certain parcell of Meadow . . . and for other considerations . . . Hath sold . . . a meadow containing six acres . . . where the dwelling house of . . . Henry Rice now stands. Also . . . meadow land . . . on . . . Snake Brook . . . with the bounds specified in a deed from my Dear Father Edmund Rice to my said Brother Henry bearing date," 14 Feb. 1662–63, and "Also a certain Island"; Benjamin Rice signs by mark; wit: Elizabeth Sawyer and Thomas Walker; recd. 21 Apr. 1680. (*Middlesex Deeds, 7: 238.*)

The land of Henry Rice, at Natick, is mentioned, 19 May 1682 *, and, the following 6th June, Cpl. Henry Rice was named in the deposition of Mary Parker, as to ill treatment accorded her in the hands of an Indian, who waylaid her on her way home from the house of said Rice, in Sherborn. (*Mass. Archives, 30: 259, 121, 272, 272A.*)

According to the Society of Colonial Wars (publication of 1897), Henry Rice was a corporal in the Sudbury company in 1686, but we have found him as early as 21 Feb. 1665–66, holding that military "non com.," office.

Land in the possession of Henry Rice was named in a deed made 21 Apr. 1686, by Edward Rice to his eldest son, John. And in the will of Henry's brother-in-law, Lt. Hugh Drury, drawn 1 Nov. 1687, the former was named as co-executor, with brother Edward Rice, as an overseer. Henry next conveyed to his son-in-law, Thomas Smith:

20 Oct. 1690, "I Henry Rice of Sudbury . . . yeoman . . . For . . . Seven pounds . . . paid . . . by my Son [in] Law Thomas Smith of Sudbury . . . Husbandman . . . sell unto the s^d^ Thomas . . . Sixty five acres of

* An Indian deed of that date, *re* Natick land, gives as bounds: Sherborn lands on S., John Bent and David Stone on N., "Henry Rices land and Catchechauitt Pond," E.; no W. given. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 5: 354.*)

Land Lying . . . in Sudbury," Elizabeth Rice signs by mark; wit: *Thomas Drury* and Hannah Rice; ack. 14 Feb. 1693–94; *recd. 26 Aug. 1718.* (*Middlesex Deeds, 20: 149.*)

Mention has been made, in the *Drury Line*, of the uncertain status of what was to become the town of Framingham. An agreement made, 26 Oct. 1686, between Sudbury and certain "out dwellers," among them Cpl. Henry, Benjamin and David Rice, ten men in all, who lived upon land bordering upon and dwelling within the bounds of Sudbury, etc., is described in Hudson's *History of Sudbury.** There is also extant, an answer to a petition, 8 Mar. 1691–92, to the Selectmen of Sudbury, about these outdwellers, who were to be annexed, formally, to Sudbury; further petitions ensued, 1692–93, 1694–95, and 1698. (The aggrieved parties even considered, for a period, in becoming part of Sherborn.) A 1692–93 petition of about forty families, dwelling on sundry farms between Sudbury, Concord, Marlborough, Natick, Sherborn and the "Wilderness," asked for a new township, and it was finally granted that the farms adjacent to Framingham be annexed to the new town; later they sought that a boundary line be made between the said annexed farms and Sudbury, which was also granted. (*Mass. Archives, 113.*)

It was agreed, 16 Jan. 1693–94, that Henry Rice and others were to work out their rates. He was among those who signed the 4 July 1700 petition, to which Thomas Drury also subscribed, their request being granted, and their farms thus became part of the new town of Framingham. The greater part of this township was really owned by Thomas Danforth, who, 25 Mar. 1699, conveyed it to Joseph Buckmaster (or Buckminster); it was proposed that the town be surveyed in October 1699. When the first church was formed in Framingham, 8 Oct. 1701, David Rice was elected a deacon and so served until his death, 16 Oct. 1723, aged sixty-four, and Henry Rice was one of the original members, dying, states the 1870 history of the old church, 10 Feb. 1711, aged ninety-three.† Before 1701, the Drury and Rice families had been connected with the Sudbury Church.

Many of the Rices had settled in Marlborough and we note, 18 Mar. 1691–92, that the Garrison of the West Regiment of Middlesex County, located there, included Edward, Thomas, Daniel, Peter, Jacob, Joshua, Edmund and "Ensign" Rice. (*Register, 43: 372.*)

We have seen that the land controversy that commenced in Middlesex Court, in 1692, was extended, during which time, Dea. Edmund Rice's widow died in 1693. In 1694, the case was heard in the Superior Court, and various papers, on file, name Edmund's son, Henry Rice, etc., see *paper #5.* (*Sup. Ct. of Judicature, File 3171.*)

* See Powell's *Sudbury Recds.*, 22 Nov. 1686 and 13 Jan. 1687–88.

† Actually Henry lacked a few days of reaching 90.

Several years later, Henry made a deed of gift to his eldest son, Jonathan:

4 Dec. 1696, "I Henry Rice of Sudbury . . . in consideration of the love w^{ch} I have & Do Bear unto my Son Jonathan Rice . . . Do give unto my Son Jonathan . . . the Land whereupon his house stands . . . and Eight Acres of Meadow in Sudbury Great Meadow . . . also . . . Ten acres . . . in Watertowne bounds . . . and Also . . . all the Land upon the plaine and meadow lying upon the East Side of Cochihiet Pond, bounded on y^{e} Easterly Side wth y^{e} Land of Mr William Browne upon the Westerly Side . . . wth the Land of John Rice and Edmund Rice of Sudbury"; signed by mark; wit: *Thomas Drury*, mark of Sarah Brewer, and by Benjamin "Bull"; ack. 8 Apr. 1698; recd. 25 Jan. 1703–04. (*Middlesex Deeds, 13: 506.*)

Henry's wife, Elizabeth, died in August 1705, and the next winter, he gave his eldest son all rights to undivided lands in Sudbury:

26 Feb. 1705–06, "I Henry Rice of fframingham Husbandman Do . . . give unto my Son Jonathan Rice of Sudbury . . . All my Right . . . in the Undivided Lands in y^{e} Town of Sudbury," signed by mark; wit: mark of Mary Brigham and by *Thomas Drury;* ack. by the two wits. *30 Aug. 1715*, after the death of the grantor, and recd. same day. (*ibid., 17: 584.*)

We have already noted the 1711 obituary of Edward [2], who died in Marlborough, 15 August that year, and which mentions:

"An Elder Brother Mr Henry Rice who dyed in 1711 at Framingham has left as numerous a progeny, both being men of virtuous lives." (*Register, 12: 219.*)

Also, brief abstracts have been given, in Deacon Edmund's account, of deeds passed by the Rice heirs, in 1714 and 1715.

There are but two papers in the estate of Henry Rice, his *will* made 23 Oct. 1705 (two months to the day after his wife's death), which was proved 27 Feb. 1710–11, and the *inventory.* A copy of the extremely large *original* will follows *:

"The Last Will & Testament of Henry Rice In the name of God Amen
The Twenty third day of October In the Year of our Lord God 1705

I Henry Rice of Framingham in the County of Middlesex in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England (Husbandman) being Aged and Weak of Body, but of True disposing Mind & Memory, Thanks be given to God for it, Calling unto mind the mortality of my Body, & Knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Dye, Do make and Ordain this my Last Will & testament that is to say Principally & first of all I give & recommend my Soul into the hands of God that Gave it: and my Body I recom̃end it to the Earth, to be buryed in a Christian Like & Decent manner, at the Discretion of my Executors, nothing Doubting but at the General Resurrection, I shal receive the same again by the mighty Power of God: And as Touching such

* Torn across the middle it has been mended and preserved by the Emery Process; hence some of the lines are hard to decipher.

Worldly Estate wher:with it hath pleased God to Bless me in this Life, I Give Devise & dispose of the same, in the Following manner & Form

Imprimis I Give and bequeath to my Welbeloved Son Jonathan Rice and to his Assigns for Ever my Now Dwelling House, with my Oldest Barn Lying Southwardly from my house, alsoe half my Orchyard adjoyning to my now Dwelling house (that is to Say) that half of the said Orchyard which is nearest to the House, Alsoe my Lower Orchyard, nearest to the oldest Barn, and the Feild of Tillage Land ajoyning to the said Lower Orchyard, And the Lower part of that Feild which Lyeth North Easterly from my now Dwelling house, the upper part of which feild I will & ordain to be bounded by a Division Line between the Lands which in that Place I bequeath to my Two Sons Jonathan & David Rice, which s^{d} Division Line I will & ordain to Run from the Northerly Corner of the Orchyard adjoyning to my now Dwelling house, upon a Straight Line to a Large white Oak Tree standing in the valley which runneth across the Feild: Alsoe my Long Feild which Lyeth Northwardly & most remotely from my now Dwelling house, and the Swamp & meadow adjoyning to the said Feilds having no respect to the Fence Crossing Lying on the northwardly side of my son in Law Thomas Druryes meadow. Alsoe all my meadow on the westerly side of the Brook Commonly Called Strawberry Corner Brook, with a peice of English-grass-mowing ground adjoyning to my Barn yard & the little neck of land y^{t} Lyeth accom̃odable to the old Barn all which I give & bequeath to my son Jonathan Rice & to his Assigns forever.*

Item To my well beloved Son David Rice and to his Assigns for ever I give and bequeath my Newest Barn, which Standeth by the way side which Leadeth from my son Davids house to my Dwelling House, alsoe half the Orchyard y^{t} adjoyns to my now Dwelling house (that is to say) that half of the said Oarchyard which Lyeth neerest to the abovesaid newest Barn, alsoe my Little Oarchyard, that Lyeth within my son Davids Fence Alsoe all the Barn; alsoe my Little Oarchyard, that Lyeth within my son Davids Fence — Alsoe all the Tillage Land and mowable Land Lying in the Feild or Inclosure before my son David Rices house on the Easterly side of the house & not above bequeathed to my son Jonathan Rice as alsoe all my meadow on the other side of the abovesaid Strawberry Corner Brook, Lying towards Natick Land, alsoe my Peice of meadow, which Lyeth adjoyning to my son Davids Farm-meadow, all which I give & bequeath to my son David Rice & to his Assigns for ever — = Alsoe all my Pasture Lands, and my woodlands, and my other unimproved Lands, and any Part of my Lands not above mentioned, I Give & bequeath to my Two Sons Jonathan & David Rice and to their assigns for ever, to be equally Divided between them, with the approbation of the overseers of this my Last will & Testament

Item To my Beloved Son in Law Thomas Drury and to his Assigns for ever I give and Bequeath a Peice of Land Lying on the Easterly side of his homestead Consisting of Eight Rods in Breadth and the Length of it to be from the Highway to a Swamp on the Southerly End thereof a little below the said Drurys Barn

Item To my well Beloved Seven Daughters (hereafter named) and to my Grandchild Mary Brigham now Living with me and to their assigns forever give & bequeath all my Estate Consisting in moveables, whether within my

* Part of this last sentence is taken from the copy in the volume as the original will is this place. *W. L. H.*

house as Houshold Stuff or the Like or Moneyes, or without as Cattle, whether Horse Kind, or neat Kind, Sheep or Swine and the Like, to be Equally Divided among them: Alsoe I will and ordain that the Following Legacyes be Payd to my Seven Daughters and to my Grandchild Mary Brigham, and that the said Legacyes be payd unto them by my Two sons Jonathan & David Rice out of their portions hereby to them bequeathed, My Son Jonathan Rice paying sixty pounds of the said Legacyes, and my son David Rice paying Eighteen pounds of the same ie that is to say

To my welbeloved Daughters Elisabeth Brewer, Hannah Taylor, Tamisane Parmenter Lidia Wheelock Ten Pounds apeice to be paid to them within a year after my Decease

To my well beloved Daughter Mercy Allen and to my Beloved Grandchild Mary Brigham Ten Pounds in money apeice to be payd unto them within Two years after my Decease

To my welbeloved Daughter Abigail Smith Tenn Pounds in Money and to my wellbeloved Daughter Rachel Drury Eight Pounds in Money, to be payd to them within Three years after my Decease

Item I Will Ordain & Constitute my Two Sons Jonathan and David Rice Executors of this my Last Will & Testament

Item I request my Beloved Freinds M[r] John Swift & Deacon Daniel Stone both of Framingham to be Overseers of this my will & Testament that it be faithfully Executed

And I do hereby utterly disallow and Revoke all & Every other Former Testaments wills & Legacys Bequests & Executors by me in any wayes before the Time named, willed and bequeathed, Ratifying & Confirming this & no other to be my Last Will & Testament

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal in the Day & Year before written

Signed sealed & Declared — Henry Rice
by the said Henry Rice — his mark H & a seal
as his Last will and
Testament in the presence
of us the Subscribers
Thomas Walker
John 8 Frost his Mark
Martha Walker"

Proved 27 Feb. 1710[–11], by the three witnesses and presented by the executors.

The inventory, made 12 Mar. 1710–11, at Framingham, notes the house and lands at £350, stock, household effects, books, pewter, a gun, saddle and bridle, etc., total of £527–11–00, taken by John Bent and David Stone; exhibited 20 Mar. 1710[–11]. (*Middlesex Probate, 18712.*)

Children born in Sudbury: *

i. Mary [3], b. 19 Sept. 1646; m. her stepbrother, Thomas Brigham; their youngest child, *Mary*, b. 26 Oct. 1687, Marlboro, was adopted, after the mother's death, by her maternal grandfather, Cpl. Henry Rice.

ii. Elizabeth, b. 4 Aug. 1648; m. John Brewer.

* Mary Lovering Holman's *Rice Ms.*, contains further data about these children.

iii. HANNAH, b. about 1651; m. ELEAZER WARD and RICHARD TAYLOR. Her 1st husband was killed by the Indians, April 1676.
iv. JONATHAN, b. 3 July 1654; m. MARTHA EAMES, REBECCA WATSON and ELIZABETH WHEELER.
v. ABIGAIL, b. 17 June 1657; m. THOMAS SMITH.
vi. DAVID, b. 27 Dec. 1659; m. HANNAH WALKER.
vii. THOMASINE, b. 2 Feb. 1661; m. BENJAMIN PARMENTER.
viii. RACHEL, b. 10 May 1664; m. her 1st cousin once-removed, THOMAS DRURY.
ix. LYDIA, b. 4 June 1668; m. SAMUEL WHEELOCK.
x. MERCY, b. 1 Jan. 1670; m. ELNATHAN ALLEN.

RACHEL [3] RICE (*Cpl. Henry* [2], *Dea. Edmund* [1]), born in Sudbury, 10 May 1664, died before 10 Mar. 1730. She married CAPTAIN THOMAS DRURY. *See the Drury Line.*

Number 13 I

THE FROST LINE

Edward Frost married Thomasine Belgrave
Thomasine [1] Frost married Deacon Edmund Rice
Corporal Henry Rice married Elizabeth Moore
Rachel Rice married Captain Thomas Drury
Elizabeth Drury married Isaac Morse
Elizabeth Morse married Thomas Green
Hannah Green married Lemuel Stevens
Gardner Stevens married Deborah Harrington
Colonel John-Harrington Stevens married Frances-Helen Miller
Katharine-Deborah Stevens married Philip-Bickerton Winston
Helen-Pendleton Winston married Charles-Stinson [9] Pillsbury

Parents of
Philip-Winston [10] Pillsbury
Mary-Stinson Pillsbury
Katharine-Stevens Pillsbury
Helen-Winston Pillsbury

Grandparents of
Philip-Winston [11] Pillsbury
Henry-Adams Pillsbury
Charles-Pillsbury Lord
Richard Lord
Winston Lord
Philip-Winston McKee
Elliott-Bates McKee
Charles-Dunn McKee
Katharine-Winston Becker
Elizabeth Becker
John-J. Becker
David-Pillsbury Becker

The Frost Line

EDWARD FROST, probably born in Suffolk, about 1560, buried there in Stanstead, 3 Aug. 1616, testate. He married, in Glemsford, Suffolk, in 1585, THOMASINE BELGRAVE, perhaps a daughter of John and Joanna (Strut) Belgrave.*

The late Mary Lovering Holman printed, in the *American Genealogist*, January 1934, "English Notes on Edmund Rice," in which appears this abstract:

> Edward Frost of Stanstead, co. Suffolk, clothier, will dated 26 July 1616, proved 4 Oct. 1616. I make bequests to Thomasine my wife, William Frost my son; my five daughters, Elizabeth, now the wife of Henry Rice; Anne, now the wife of Laurence Collen; Alice, wife of Thomas Blower, Mary Frost and Thomasine Frost; and to Edward Rice, son of my daughter Elizabeth Rice. Executrix my wife Thomasine. Witnesses, Ambrose Bigges, Sr., and Ambrose Bigges Jr. (*P.C.C. 129 Cope.*)

The Bigges family also belonged in Glemsford and the records there were read for Mrs. Holman, which revealed a number of Frost entries, as also some Rice, none of the latter applying to Edmund:

> John Rice m. Catharine Wiatt, 1612.
> Christian, son of John and Katherine Rice, bapt. 16 Nov. 1617.
> Ambrose Witt [?Wiatt]; m. Margaret Rice, 31 Oct. 1620.

A *copy* of Boyd's *Marriage Index*, for Suffolk, is at the Genealogical Society, Salt Lake City, in which appear these Bigges items in Glemsford:

> Ambrose Bigges m. Joanna Ipswich, 1576 (also recd. at Clare)
> Ambrose Bigges m. An Strut, 1599.
> Ambrose Bigges m. Mary Halls, 1614.

Mr. Bennett's article, referred to in the footnote, includes the marriage, in 1591, of an Ambrose Bigges and Julian Strut, in Sudbury All Saints; the Belgrave marriages in Suffolk, 1538–1650; and the marriages, from the *Index*, that apply to the family of Edward and Thomasine (Belgrave) Frost, which appear below. Only the year is cited in the *Index*.†

* The suggested parents were married in 1560, Glemsford, an adjacent parish to Stanstead. See the valuable article by Archibald-F. Bennett Esq., of Salt Lake City, Utah, pub. Jan. 1950, in the *American Gen., 26: 10–11.*

† He mentions the pedigree of a Belgrave family, from the Visitation of Northumberland, given in *The Genealogist, 2: 221–223*, of which a branch *could* have settled in Suffolk.

Children, all but eldest baptised in St. James', Stanstead, Suffolk:

i. ELIZABETH, b. about 1587; m. Nov. 1605, Stanstead, HENRY RICE; see the *Second Rice Line.*
ii. WILLIAM, bapt. 3 Aug. 1589; m. 1610, Stanstead, ABI BOWSER.
iii. ANN, bapt. 3 Dec. 1592; m. 1613, St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, LAU. COLLINGE, or COLLEN.
iv. ALICE, bapt. 1 Dec. 1594; m. 1612, Stanstead, THOMAS BLOWER, living 1616, and surely the Thomas Blower of Boston, 1 Apr. 1640, as see letter of Nathaniel Lufkin, an abstract of which appears in the *Second Rice Line.*
v. MARY, bapt. 21 Sept. 1596, bur. 23 Nov. 1596, Stanstead.
vi. THOMASINE, bapt. 11 Aug. 1600, unm. 1616; m. 15 Oct. 1618, St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds, EDMUND RICE.
vii. EDWARD, bapt. 11 Nov. 1605; m. 1627, Nayland, Suffolk, DY GARRAD, *or* 1632, St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds, FRAN ROW.*
viii. MARY, bapt. 21 Jan. 1607; m. 1622, Stanstead, JOHN SCOTT, *or* 1628, St. James', Bury St. Edmunds, EDM DOD.
ix. JOHN, bapt. 20 Jan. 1609.*
x. THOMAS, bapt. 30 Apr. 1615, bur. 23 June 1615, Stanstead.
xi. THOMAS, bapt. 21 Apr. 1616.*

THOMASINE[1] FROST (*Edward*), baptised in St. James', Stanstead, Suffolk, 11 Aug. 1600, died in Sudbury, Mass., 13 June 1653. She married DEACON EDMUND RICE. See the *Second Rice Line.*

* However, the will of Edward Frost, 26 July 1616, only names son William, so *perhaps* Edward, John and Thomas (2d), all d.y.?

Number 13 J

THE MOORE LINE

John [1] Moore married ——— ———
Elizabeth [2] Moore married Corporal Henry Rice
Rachel Rice married Captain Thomas Drury
Elizabeth Drury married Isaac Morse
Elizabeth Morse married Thomas Green
Hannah Green married Lemuel Stevens
Gardner Stevens married Deborah Harrington
Colonel John-Harrington Stevens married Frances-Helen Miller
Katharine-Deborah Stevens married Philip-Bickerton Winston
Helen-Pendleton Winston married Charles-Stinson [9] Pillsbury

Parents of
Philip-Winston [10] Pillsbury
Mary-Stinson Pillsbury
Katharine-Stevens Pillsbury
Helen-Winston Pillsbury

Grandparents of
Philip-Winston [11] Pillsbury
Henry-Adams Pillsbury
Charles-Pillsbury Lord
Richard Lord
Winston Lord
Philip-Winston McKee
Elliott-Bates McKee
Charles-Dunn McKee
Katharine-Winston Becker
Elizabeth Becker
John-J. Becker
David-Pillsbury Becker

The Moore Line

JOHN [1] MOORE, born about 1600, perhaps in Suffolk or Essex, died in Sudbury, 6 Jan. 1673–74, testate. The name of his first wife, who probably died in England, is unknown. He married, there, secondly, by 1640, ELIZABETH WHALE, born possibly in Essex, about 1622, died in Sudbury, 14 Dec. 1690, the only child of Philemon Whale of Sudbury.

It seems apparent that Moore, his second wife and her parents, with Moore's two children by his first wife, Elizabeth and John, all came from England together, and settled in Sudbury, where Moore was living 3 Apr. 1640. He purchased of Edmund Rice there, 1 Sept. 1642, a houselot of four acres, also some twenty-two additional acres, buying at the same time, from Edmund's son, Henry, the latter's house and cowhouse, with four adjacent acres, plus another small plot. This property was all in the part of Sudbury now Wayland. Sudbury granted him, September 1643, fifteen acres upland and five acres of meadow, the last in two parcels; and, 1 May 1645, John Stone sold Moore his dwelling house with land and all privileges there, as also all the "boord and shelves," about the house, "fast or loose." Both "John Moores," and "Phillemon Whale," were among the non-freemen of Sudbury, who took the oath of allegiance to the town, 6 July 1645. (Powell's *Sudbury Recds., 10, 30, 44, 58.**)

It has been stated that John Moore subscribed to the Covenant in Lancaster, 11 Mar. 1653, being granted forty acres there, 30 Nov. 1653, but these items probably apply to his eldest son and namesake, who did reside in Lancaster.

In 1655, "John Moores" had a grant of forty acres in the fourth squadron in Sudbury, and a petition of Sudbury men, 6 Feb. 1658, included his name. (Hudson's *Hist. Sudbury, 1889, 51, 181.*)

Testimony was presented, 26 Sept. 1664, that Elizabeth, wife of John Moore of Sudbury, was present at the birth of Lydia Wright's child, as were the wives of John Blandford and Edward Wright; the child, born on the Sabbath, died at ten the next day, etc. (*Wyman's Notes on Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 1: 79; 2: 10.*)

As we shall see later, John Moore drew his will, 25 Aug. 1668, calling himself *aged* and weak. 5 Oct. 1669, Elizabeth Moore and Mary Maynard petitioned in regard to Joseph Moore and Lydia Moore (formerly Maynard), and their children. In 1671, John sued the town of Sudbury, for ejectment. He held town offices there and

* For information about this valuable *Ms.*, see the *Drury* and the *Rice Lines.*

"Good man Moore's hop medow," was named, 13 Feb. 1673–74, in the town records. (*ibid., 2: 91; W.P.A. Index of the Middlesex Co. Ct. Files, 1671–1736–180–A2;* Powell's *Sudbury Recds.*)

Various printed accounts confuse our John Moore of Sudbury with his son, Ens. John Moore of Lancaster, and the latter has also been mixed up with an older John Moore, also of Lancaster, *vide post.*

Philemon Whale, grandfather of all but the two oldest of John Moore's known issue, deserves some mention *:

It seems possible that he may be identical with the Philemon, bapt. St. Mary's, Chickney, Essex, 1599, son of the Rev. Philemon Whale. If this suggested parentage should ever be proved, it would open up some interesting connections and would point towards Moore also coming from the vicinity. Philemon d. test., about two years after the death of his son-in-law, Moore. PHILEMON WHALE, m. (1), about 1621, ELIZABETH ———, who d. 20 June 1647, Sudbury; he m. (2), there, 7 Nov. 1649, SARAH (———) CAKEBREAD, who d. there, 28 Dec. 1656, widow of Ens. Thomas Cakebread; he m. (3), there, 9 Nov. 1657, ELIZABETH (———) (UPSON) GRIFFIN, who d. there, 8 Nov. 1688, widow of Hugh Griffin.† Apparently Philemon only had issue by his 1st wife: dau. *Elizabeth*, who became the 2d wife of John Moore, and the mother of seven of Moore's children.

A weaver, Philemon bought land in Sudbury, in 1643, of Edmund Rice; appraised the estate of Thomas Axtell there, 6 May 1646; became a freeman, 15 May 1648; received a grant of eighteen acres in the second squadron in 1655; signed Sudbury petitions of 15 May 1656, 6 Feb. 1658 and 7 Oct. 1662; served on juries of inquest, Aug. 1660 and April 1666; and in Oct. 1668, testified that Samuel Griffin was a member of his household. Before his death, he built a home near Rice's Spring, and the widow Whale suffered loss during Philip's War, when part of Sudbury was burned, Apr. 1676. Philemon had a number of grantor deeds of record, passed in 1657, 1669, 1671 and 1674, see *Middlesex Deeds, 2: 69; 3: 66; 4: 498; 7: 310; 8: 99, 103.* He gave his estate, by will of 19 Jan. 1675–76, to his wife, Elizabeth, and, at her decease:

"I give & bequeath y^e^ said house & Lands unto y^e^ foure sonnes of my loveing daughter Elizabeth Moores, vizt William, Jacob, Joseph, & Benjamin equally to be divided amongst them."

His wife was to act as sole executrix with the Rev. Edmond Browne and Dea. John Haines, as overseers; he signed with a "W" mark; wit: John Cole and Thomas Walker, who proved the will, 4 Feb. 1676. The very short inventory, made *22* Feb. 1675–76, was filed 28 Mar. 1676. (*Middlesex Probate, 24194.*)

The "last will of Jn° Moore of Sudbury deĉed, was exhibited to the Court, on oath, with an Inventory of his estate," 7 Apr. 1674. *3: 93.* (*Middlesex Misc. Probate Book, 280.*)

There are but two documents in the file; the will and the inventory. The will is unusual, for the period, in its format; evidently drawn up

* According to *Sudbury V.R.*, as pub., he d. *24* Feb. 1675–76, but his original will was proved *4* Feb. 1675–76. I have considerable data about him. *W. L. H.*

† Ens. Thomas Cakebread d. 4 Jan. 1642, Sudbury; Hugh Griffin, d. there, 27 June 1656; Stephen Upson d. by 1640. Sarah was not a Busby as has been erroneously claimed.

and written by an educated person; attention is called to the prayer by the testator, at the end of the body of the will. There appears to be no printed copy of the will, doubtless because of the difficulty in reading the original, and the *copies* of the will and inventory in *probate volume 5, pages 55–63*, do not follow the originals. A copy of the *original* will is given herewith:

The Last Will & Testament of John Moore of the Towne of Sudbury in the County of Middlesex, in New England, yeoman, contained on the three sides of this one sheete of paper as follo˜:

Whereas I John Moore (of perfect understanding & Memory) have cause by reason of age & weaknesse daily to expect my last change in this world, & for other reasons mee thereunto mooveing, doe Judge it my duty among oth^r^ things to sett my house in ord^er^, have therefore made this my Last Will & Testame^n^t follo˜:

Imprimis I comitt my Soule into the hands of God in Christ Jesus my Savio^r^ and after my decease, I appoint my Body to bee decently buryed at the discretion of my wife & ffriends, verily belleveing that at the ressurection both shalbee united togeth^r^ againe, trusting y^t^ through Grace, I shall enjoy the blessed & glorious p^r^sence of the Lord forever et^e^ and for my worldly Goods & Estate. I doe ord^r^ & appoint as follo: (Viz^t^)

I Give & bequeathe unto my Eldest sonne John Moore of the Towne of Lancast^r^ in the County affores^d^ ffive shillings & noe more (for that I have given him his portion formerly) w^ch^ I appoint my Executrix hereafter named to pay unto him or to his ord^er^ within sixe weekes after my death —

I Give & confirme unto William my second Sonne, that five & Twenty Acres & ½ of upland (already in his possession) w^ch^ lyeth on the oth^r^ side of the Great river of Sudbury with the house thereon erected w^ch^ Land I formerly bought of Edm^o^ Rice deceased bee the same more or lesse Situate & lying & being thereon the westerly sd of the Highway w^ch^ p^t^s that & the Meadow of Bryan (or James) Pendleton: also I give & confirme unto him my s^d^ sonne William that twenty five Acres of meadow in ye Gulfe Meadow (bee the same more or lesse) w^ch^ I bought of Tho: White & was formerly John Knights third devision of Meadow: lying bettweene the Meadow of Peter Noyes & John Woods, also I Give & confirme unto sd William tenne Acres of Meadow in Hopp Meadow, formerly bought also of sd White, w^ch^ sd meadows are also in sd Williams posession & occupation already, all w^ch^ Lands shall bee his, his heires & Assignes forever

I Give & Confirme unto Jacob my third Sonne, the nine Acres & halfe of upland (bought of John stone bee it more or lesse) also the twelve Acres of upland I bought of Nath^ll^ Treadaway (bee it more or Lesse) lying altogeth^r^ on the East side of the Towne of Sudbury, & lyeth bettweene the Lands of Henry Curtice and John Ruddocke: also I Give unto my sd Sonne Jacob the fifteene Acres of upland (bee it more or less (formerly bought of John How) encompassed by the common Scituate lying & being on the northwest of y^t^ called comon Swamp Also I Give & confirme unto my s^d^ Sonne Jacob two Acres of meadow (lying neare to the above menc̃ond nine Acres & halfe, & twelve Acres of upland (bee it more or lesse) haveing the meadow of W^m^ Browne on the Southwest sd & on the North East sd the meadow of Elizabeth Whale w^ch^ was Hugh Griffins her form^er^ husband, this sd two acres was given

mee in liew of a peice taken from mee for a way into the Great Meadow: Also I Give him fower Acres of Meadow & A halfe Acre (bee the same more or lesse) lying in y^{t} w^{ch} is called Sedge meadow on both sides y^{e} Great rive^{r} of Sudbury betweene the meadow of W^{m} Browne & Hen: Loker Also I Give him foure Acres of Meadow lying in the Gulfe meadow (be it more or lesse) formerly bought of Heñ: Rice & lyeth bettweene the meadow of Thõ: Goodenow & John Blandford; also I Give him two Acres of meadow lying neare to, or in Pantry meadow (bee it more or lesse) w^{ch} I had of John Grout sen^{r} in Exchange for meadow w^{ch} I allowed him at [ashen?] swamp) this two Acres lyeth bettweene the meadows of Ensigne Grout & the widdow of Ensigne Noyes: I also Give unto my sd Sonne Jacob the Towne Right I bought of John stone w^{ch} with the uplands & meaddows & all the parcells thereof are also in Jacobs possession & occupation all ready; & shall bee his my sd Sonne Jacobs, & his heires & Assignes forever:

I Give & bequeathe unto Joseph my fourth Sonne my dwelling house in the Towne of Sudbury with all my [Earable? *blot*] & pasture lands aboutt it & adjoining there unto, on both sides of the Great [streete? *blot*] or highway that runneth through the Towne containing about sixteene or seventeene acres (bee it more or Lesse) with all the buildings, Barnes, out houses & fences thereon & the Towne right thereunto belonging; And also fifteene Acres of Woodland or upland I formerly bought of Nath^{ll} Treadaway Scituate on the north East p^{t} of this Towne bounds neare to the South end of (y^{t} called) Long hill; lying bettweene the Brooke & Lands formerly granted to Edm^{o} Rice now in possession of Joseph freeman: and nine acres & a halfe of meadow (bee it more or lesse) lying in the [great] river meadow bettweene the meadow of John Maynard & that w^{ch} Pet^{r} King bought of John How: and tenne Acres of Meadow (bee it more or lesse) lying in the great riv^{r} meadow, bettweene the meadow of Joseph freeman & the peice of meadow reserved for a minister: And three Acres & a halfe of meadow (bee it more or lesse) lying in west meadow (bought of Edm^{o} Rice) & lyeth bettweene the meadow of M^{r} Edm^{o} Browne & that w^{ch} once was the meadow of John How senr this shall bee my Sonne Josephs portion after hee shall come to the age of one & Twenty yeares, but not then absolutely & wholly his owne till his mothers death for that his mother shall enjoy the same with him dureing her naturall life only, but aft^{r} her decease it shalbee my s^{d} Sonne Joseph's * his heires & Assignes for ever, only if hee my s^{d} Sonne Joseph shall (after hee is at the age of Twenty one yeares) happen to dye before his s^{d} mother hee shall by will or other waise have power to dispose of the same abstolutely, as, & to whome hee pleaseth & who shall owne the same aft^{r} his mothers death but not before: Provided alwaies, that whether hee my said sonne or whoever else in his right shall enjoy it afte^{r} my wife his s^{d} mothers decease, hee or they shall pay or cause twenty pounds to bee p^{d} unto Beniamin my yongest Sonne in corne & cattle at price currant within one yeare after my sd wives death:

I Give & bequeath unto my youngest Sonne Beniamin all that percell of upland w^{ch} is my new Grant with in the Bounds of Sudbury containing about one hundred & twelve Acres (bee the same more or lesse) lying bettweene the lands of Ensigne John Grout & John Woodward And eight Acres of upland lying by Hopp meadow Surounded by the comoñ, Granted mee in liew of a Highway taken out of the Lands beyond the great riv^{r} Now in possession of my Sonne William I also give unto my s^{d} Sonne Benjamin five Acres of

* Very early for an apostrophe mark.

meadow lying in the great meadow bettween the meadows of the widow of Ensigne Noyes & Joseph freeman: Also five Acres of meadow lying in the great meadow bettweene the meadows of Deacon John Haines & Heñ: Curtice: Also seven Acres & A halfe of meadow (bee it more or lesse) lying in Gulfe meadow, the meadow of John Maynard being in the north side of it: Also three acres of meadow lying in Hopp meadow (bee it more or lesse) bettweene the meadow of Josias Haines & Tho White also one acre of meadow (bee it more or lesse) lying in (& called) swarth[?] meadow & is surounded by y^e^ Comon I also give him the Towne right I formerly bought of Nath^l^ Treadway: This with the upland & meadows above^sd^ & all the parcells thereof shall (when my sd Sonne Beniamin shall bee one & Twenty yeares of age) bee his (with the twenty pounds payable by his broth^r^ Joseph afforesd after his mothers death) I say shall bee his, his heires & Assignes forever:

I Give & bequeath unto Elizabeth my Eldest daught^r^ the wife of Henry Rice, five shillings (to bee paid her within sixe weekes aft^r^ my death) & no more, for y^t^ I have given her her portion formerly:

I Give & bequeathe unto Mary my second daught^r^ the wife of Daniell Stone five shillings (to be paid her within sixe weekes aft^r^ my death) & noe more, for that I have already paid her portion, when I gave her in maryage unto Rich^d^ Ward her form^r^ husband:

I Give & bequeath unto my yongest daught^r^ Lydia, the wife of James Cutler five shillings (to be paid her within six weekes aft^r^ my death) & no more for y^t^ I have also paid her portion when I gave her in maryage unto Sam^ll^ Wright her form^r^ husband & since:

ffurther more my Will is y^t^ if my Sonne Beniamin shall dye before hee come to the age of one & twenty yeares what I have given him shall bee at the only dispose of Eliza[beth] my wi[fe] either wholly to give it to one or to give it to such & so many of my children as shee shall Judge best deserveing from her, and at such time or times as she pleaseth:

I doe hereby nominate authorize & Constitute & appoint Elizabeth my loveing & tender wife to bee the Lawful true & only Executrix of this my last will & Testament & faithfully to performe all things therein contained to whome I likewise Give full power & lawfull right after my decease equally to Enjoy with o^r^ Sonne Joseph what is declared in this my last will to him dureing her naturall life only & also the residue of my [estate not?] menc̃oned in this my last will shee shall dispose of as shee sees good, who I know will bee carefull & tend^r^ of my children, & so I Com̃itt her & them to y^e^ Lord, who hath promised to bee a ffather to the ffatherlesse, & the widows husband, requireing & chargeing all my children to [know fear?] love and serve the Lord: to honor obey & cherish theire mother to live in love & unity among themselves, & in peace with all men according to the word of God to bee faithfull & dilligent in theire gen^ll^ & particular callings; & this with the blessing of the Lord I heartily pray might bee theire portion & the portion of *theire children & posterity to the worlds end* * that so wee might all meete together with joy & comfort at that great day of Christs app^r^ing Amen:

I doe hereby desire Authorize & appoint my Reverend Past^or^ M^r^ Edmond Browne & my worthy loveing ffriends Leiften^nt^: Edmond Goodenow & M^r^ Thomas Steevens † all of this Towne of Sudbury, to bee the overseeres of this my will, my last will, to see all things that they bee observed according to my

* These lines are rather unusual in a will of this period; *italics* by *W. L. H.*

† See the *Stevens Line, Vol. I.*

true intent & purpose herein expressed or written & to bee every way els (as need requireth) to bee assisting to my forenamed Executrix:

And finally Let all persons whatsoever know that I doe declare this to bee my last will & Testament to bee Inviolably observed against all persons, wills & pretences whatsoever & for confirmac̃on thereof I have hereunto put my hand & seale this twenty fifth of August in the twentieth yeare of the Raigne of o^{r} Soveraigne Lord, Charles ye second by the Grace of God King of England etc & yeare of o^{r} Lord God one thousand sixe hundred sixty & eight: *1668*

Signed & Sealed
in y^{e} presence of
John Greene
peter king
Jabez Brown

The marke of

John M Moore sen^{r}"

Proved 7 Apr. 1674, by John Greene and Jabez Brown.

The inventory, taken by John Greene, Edmund Goodenow and John Haines, amounted to £804–07–00, commencing: *

"Sudbury An Inventory of y^{e} Estate of John Moors^{e} late of Sudbury 167¾ deceased, taken the one and Twentieth day of January, one thousand sixe hundred seventy three as follo$\bar{:}$ (viz^{t})

Imprimis——His Dwelling house, Barnes, outhouses, orchards, Hop grounds, Pasture Lands, & fences; And all his eareable Lands, wood Lands, meadow Lands; And all other his buildings & Lands y^{t} are in & about the Towne, with all his Towne Rights, are altogether Apprized at," £567–10–00. Also, "And a parcell of about three Acres of meadow lying in the Great River meadow by M^{r} Pelhams Lands whc was om̃itted in the Apprizement of the Lands above mentioned & is therefore heere unto added & perticularly apprized at," £3–00–00.

Besides the usual household effects, farming utensils and "The deceased Apparrell," there was "One ffowling peice, ffoure musketts, & Ammunition, three Swords, & one Pike apprized altogether at," £5–00–00. (*Middlesex Probate, 15362.*)

Children:

By unknown wife, born in England:

i. ELIZABETH [2], b. about 1628, "Eldest daught^{r}"; m. HENRY RICE.

ii. JOHN (*Ens.*), b. about 1630, "Eldest sonne," res. Lancaster, d. there, by 23 Sept. 1702, intest.†; m. (1), 16 Nov. 1654, Sudbury, ANN SMITH, d. 6 Mar. 1671, Lancaster, dau. John Smith; he m. there

* I have a full copy of the *original* inventory. *W. L. H.*

† 7 Oct. 1702, John Moore, with Nath[l] Wilder of Lancaster and Nath[l] Willson of Charlestown, as his sureties, app. adm. est. of "his ffather Ensigne Jn^{o} Moore late of Lancaster . . . yeoman . . . Dec^{d} Intestate." Inventory, made 23 Sept., filed 7 Oct., 1702, attested by the adm. as eldest son of Ens. John Moore, etc., £352. Account, 18 Nov. 1703, names mother Mary More and brother, Jonathan More. Voucher signed, 12 Jan. 1702–03 by mark of Mary Moore, the widow, who signed another, 18 Nov. 1703. Commission for division of real property of Ens. John Moore, decd., 25 Apr. 1713, returned 24 June 1714: John and Jonas Houghton, with John Keyes, all of Lancaster, apptd. by John and Jonathan Moore, to divide the real property of their late father, the personal est. already being divided and his widow being likewise now decd., the est. to be divided into 6 equal parts, the eldest son, John, to have a double share; on reverse is the division to John, 2 parts, and 1 part each to: Jonathan Moore, Elizabeth Moore *alias* Gibbs, Lydia Moore *alias* Winch, and to Anne Moore, youngest

(2), 23 Aug. 1683, MARY WHITCOMB, who survived and perhaps d. there, 26 Sept. 1705, prob. widow of John [2] Whitcomb (see *Vol. I.*). He had 8 children by his 1st wife (*Register, 57: 301.*) All pub. accounts mix this John Moore with an older John Moore of Lancaster, who had wife Judith, and d. there, apparently *s.p.* by 26 Nov. 1703, having deeded, by gift, in 1700, his real estate to Benjamin Ballamy, in return for life care, etc.* *Middlesex Deeds* distinguish the two Johns of Lancaster, *viz: 3: 378, 379; 4: 115, 116, 117, 118, 469, 473; 5: 134; 6: 200; 10: 131, 465, 506; 12: 334, 335, 438, 719; 13: 30.*)

By Elizabeth Whale, first two probably born in England; rest in Sudbury:

iii. WILLIAM, b. about 1640, 2d son, perhaps d. 25 Mar. 1688, Sudbury. In 1664, he bought land there of Thomas Beesbeech of Marshfield; in 1679, sold 48 acres in four parcels to his brother, Benjamin Moore. (*Register, 57: 301.*)

iv. MARY, b. about 1642, 2d dau., d. 10 Jan. 1702–03, Sudbury; m. there, (1), 8 Sept. 1661, RICHARD WARD, who drowned there, 31 Mar. 1666; she m. (2), there, 22 Nov. 1667, DANIEL STONE; issue by both marriages. (See Bartlett's *Gregory Stone Gen.*, 1914.)

v. LYDIA, b. 24 June 1643, youngest dau., d. 23 Nov. 1723, Sudbury; m. (1), there, 3 May 1664, SAMUEL WRIGHT, who d. there, 21 Aug. 1664; she m. there (2), 15 June 1665; JAMES CUTLER.

vi. JACOB (*Capt.*), b. 28 Apr. 1645, 3d son, d. 23 Mar. 1715–16, Sudbury, disposed of his estate by deeds; m. there, 29 May 1667, ELIZABETH LOKER (see *Vol. I.*).†

vii. JOSEPH, b. 21 Oct. 1647, 4th son, d. 2 Jan. 1725–26, Sudbury, test.; m. LYDIA MAYNARD and RUTH ———. (*Register, 57: 302.*)

viii. ELIZABETH, b. 10 Jan. 1649, d.y.‡

ix. BENJAMIN (*Sgt.*), b. about 1651, youngest son, d. 29 Oct. 1729, Sudbury; m. there, 11 Nov. 1686, DOROTHY WRIGHT. In 1726, he divided his property by deeds. (See Ferris' *Dawes-Gates Ancestry*, 1942.)

ELIZABETH [2] MOORE (*John* [1]), born in England, about 1628, died in Framingham, 23 Aug. 1705. She married CORPORAL HENRY RICE. *See the Second Rice Line.*

---

dau., dated 6 July 1714. Division of personal estate is missing but is recorded *vol. 11: 6*, 25 Apr. 1705, mentions widow Mary Moore and sons John and Jonathan; also daus., two of whom bear different names than in the 1713 division of real property above: Ann Hildrick, Elizabeth Gibbs, Lydia Witherby. Both original papers and record vols. were consulted. (*Middlesex Probate, 15363.*)

* John Moore Sr., left a *nuncupative* will: 26 Nov. 1703, the subscribers being at the house of Benjamin Bellamy, in Lancaster, were desired by "John Moore sen[r] late of Lancaster," decd., to hear what he should declare: "My cart & Wheelles," I give to "Ben & make him sole executor of all I have," signed by "nathaniel hudson Mary houghton Elizabeth Cory her mark." Inventory taken, 10 Dec. 1703, personal estate only, includes "Cart wheeles," total of £34–04–07, by John Houghton, John Wilder Sr., and Peter Joslin, of estate of John Moore Sr. Additional inventory, 7 July 1704, includes a cow and some cloth, £4–04–09, of John Moore Sr.; also, recd. in *vol. 10: 547*, is another inventory, as an addition to the personal estate. Both original papers and record vols. were consulted. (*ibid., 15364.*)

† Also the Moore Line, *Deering-Whipple Ms.*, in poss. of *W. L. H.*

‡ As in the *Rice* and *Weare Lines*, John Moore had 2 *living* daus. of the same name.

Number 30 A

THE TARNE LINE

Miles [1] Tarne married Sarah ———
Deliverance [2] Tarne married John Wakefield Jr.
John Wakefield 3d. married Elizabeth Walker
Samuel Wakefield married Hannah Peirce
William Wakefield married Dorcas Hayward
Deborah Wakefield married Dr. John Harrington
Deborah Harrington married Gardner Stevens
Colonel John-Harrington Stevens married Frances-Helen Miller
Katharine-Deborah Stevens married Philip-Bickerton Winston
Helen-Pendleton Winston married Charles-Stinson [9] Pillsbury

Parents of
Philip-Winston [10] Pillsbury
Mary-Stinson Pillsbury
Katharine-Stevens Pillsbury
Helen-Winston Pillsbury

Grandparents of
Philip-Winston [11] Pillsbury
Henry-Adams Pillsbury
Charles-Pillsbury Lord
Richard Lord
Winston Lord
Philip-Winston McKee
Elliott-Bates McKee
Charles-Dunn McKee
Katharine-Winston Becker
Elizabeth Becker
John-J. Becker
David-Pillsbury Becker

The Tarne Line

MILES [1] TARNE *, probably born in Gloucestershire, about 1610, died in Boston, by 14 July 1676, intestate. He married, first, in England, about 1634, SARAH ———, who died in Boston, by October 1652. He married there, secondly, before 23 Oct. 1652, ELIZABETH (———) ROYCE, who died there, between 27 July and 16 October, 1676, widow of Robert Royce.†

In *Volume 53* (1899) of the *Register*, there appears an account of an Hoare family, early settled in Boston and vicinity, that was derived from the city and county of Gloucester:

> The will of a Charles Hoare, sadler, of the City of Gloucester, drawn 20 May 1632, desired that his sons-in-law, Mr. Thomas Hill and Mr. Leonard Tarne, be overseers and gave them each a saddle for their trouble. Hill became Mayor by 1640, and Tarne, a glover, Sheriff there in 1630, was a wealthy man. The latter's will of 3 Nov. 1641, codicil 9 Apr. 1642, named his brothers, Thomas, John and Gervase Tarne, sister Elizabeth Cathorne, all of whom had small families, also son Thomas, with daus. Elizabeth and Damaris [whose daus.?]. The article states that by the baptismal records "we know" that Leonard had 5 sons, *viz: Myles 1595;* Charles 1601; John 1604; Thomas 1609; and George 1613. Full dates of their baptisms are not cited nor name of the parish. Charles Hoare Jr., also of the said City, drew his will 23 Sept. 1638, in which he gave a new ring to his brother-in-law, Mr. Leonard Tarne.‡

Our Miles Tarne was also in leather, by trade a dresser, and it would seem from the above notes that a search in the fine Gloucester records might bring positive results. Moreover, this *possible* identification for him might explain how his daughter met and married a Babbit of Taunton. Miles' first wife, Sarah, died leaving him with three little girls; apparently Hannah was brought up by Thomas Oliver, who remembered her in his will; Deliverance was raised by Charity White, who left the residue of her estate to her; and Sarah, the eldest, probably lived in Taunton. The name of Damaris is of especial interest;

* This name appears under divers forms in the old records, such as Tarne, Tarney, Tare, Tearne, Teare, Terney *et als.* In 1951, C. A. Torrey, Ph.B., of Boston, gave me a clue to the identity of Deliverance, wife of John [2] Wakefield, see the *Wakefield Line, Stevens Miller Ancestry, Vol. I.*, referring me to M. T. Goodrich, M.A., of Keene, N. H.; upon corresponding with the latter, I concluded the identification was correct, and with his permission, I now present this account, based in part, upon his notes on the estate of Tarne. I wish to express my gratitude to both of these gentlemen. The suggestion of the Gloucestershire origin for the family is entirely my own. *W. L. H.*

† Often confused with Rice, this name also appears as Roise, Royce and Roys. Robert of Boston has been mixed with his contemporary, Robert of New London, Conn.; neither was related to the well known Sudbury Rice family, of which, *vide ante.*

‡ A Charles Tarne m. 14 Oct. 1628, Matson, Glouc., Dorothy Browne. (Phillimore's *Glouc. Marriages, 3: 70.*)

for three of Sarah (Tarne) Babbit's granddaughters bore that name, and Leonard Tarne had a granddaughter, or daughter, Damaris, a not too common name at that period.*

Moreover, in 1608, in Gloucestershire:

City of Gloucester, West Ward (St. Nicholas Parish), listed together were: Thomas Lugge Jr., about 40, tall, trained soldier, Thomas Lugge Sr., tanner, about 50 to 60, lower stature, and Leonard Tarne, glover, about 40, middle stature. John Deighton was living in the same ward, or parish, as Tarne and the Lugges (it was his dau. Jane, who m. John Lugg and came over to Boston.) Also, at Bytton and Hanan, was a Thomas Oliver, collier, aged about 40, middle stature. (Smith's *Men of Armour, 1608, Gloucester,* pub. 1902.)†

Tarne signed a conveyance in Boston, 1668, as "Miells Tarne," which was acknowledged by his stepson, Joshua "Rice" (who had joined with him in this document as had Elizabeth, Joshua's mother and Tarne's second wife), after Miles' death, in 1676. This dealt with Royce holdings (*vide post*).

The first mentions for Miles, in Boston, are in the *Records of the First Church:*

"Sarah Tarne, ye wife of one Myles Tarne a Letherdresser," was admitted a member, "y^e^ 10^th^ Day of y^e^ 1st Moneth, 1639," and, "The 21th Day of y^e^ same 2d Month (1639) Hannah y^e^ Daughter of or [our] Sister Sarah y^e^ wife of Myles Tarne," was baptised. Also, "The 19th day of ye 7 Month 1641 Deliverance, ye Daughter of a[?] Sister Sarah Tarne, ye wife of Myles Tarne being about 8 days old," was baptised; and, "Myles Tarne a Letherdresser 8^t^ day of ye 8^t^ Moneth 1642," was admitted.‡

In 1640, Miles had a family consisting of himself, wife and three children, when the town records cite, 28 December:

"The Townsemen have taken into Consideration likewise the sute of Miles Tarne for a lott of 5 heads," and, "Miles Tarne hath graunted him the overplus of that land in that plott of ground where John Arnald's planting ground lieth, yf other remains any overplus, to his acre and halfe, and yf the same be not layd Claime to by any former graunt." (*B.R.C., 2: 57.*)§

In this same volume of the *Boston Records, 1634–1660,* we note:

29 Mar. 1641–42, "That parcell of ground at Long Island, formerly graunted to our brother Talmage, be it more or lesse, according to his graunt is now Consented unto that our brother William Wilsonne shall have it, paing to

* Note that Damaris Deighton, bapt. 22 Mar. 1616, St. Nicholas, City of Gloucester, a residuary legatee of the will of her father, John Deighton, in 1640, was a sister of Frances (Deighton) Williams, of Taunton, and of Jane and Katharine Deighton, who settled near Boston with their husbands. See my Deighton and Williams articles in the *American Gen., Vols., 9, 10. W. L. H.*

† In 1932, G. Andrews Moriarty, A.M., LL.B., in *Register, 86: 258,* called attention to a Miles Tarne, of Yorks., 1578.

‡ Copied for us by Ruth-E. Thomas, from *copies* of *First Ch. Recds., part 1: 29, part 2: 247, 264,* City Hall, Boston.

§ *B.R.C.,* refers to 39 vols. pub. 1881–1909, by the Boston Record Commission.

Goodman Tarne for the labor he hath bene at upon the same." (*ibid., 2: 60.*)

27 Feb. 1642–43, "There is granted unto Tho. Grubbe, James Everill, James Johnson, Myles Tarne, Tho. Buttalph, leather dressers, a place for the watering of their leather, neare James Davis, his house, which they shall have liberty to fence in for the securing of their leather, to be layd out unto them by William Hibbins, Gent. Afforesaid, with some one of the selectmen, Alwayes provided that it is in the Townes power (if they shall see cause), to resume this land and liberty now granted, into their Hands againe for any more publicke or comon use." (*ibid., 2: 72.*)

"Miles Tarne" became a freeman of the Colony, 10 May 1643. (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 2: 293.*) The last section of *B.R.C. 2*, contains the "Book of Possessions," separately paginated and indexed; from this source, it seems that, about 1645, Robert "Rice" and William Dinsdale (*vide post*), were neighbors, living on lots 10 and 11, on the southwest side of the present Milk Street:

"Robert Rice his possession within the limits of Boston. One house and garden bounded with W^m^ Pell on the east, W^m^ Dinsdale on the West, Capt. Keine on the South: and the Streete on the north." (*B.R.C., 2: 27.*)*

On the same page, is a curious *original* error, for, as a boundary, Robert is called "Miles Robert Rice"; of course, Tarne, not only succeeded, at his second marriage, to Robert Royce's widow but also to the latter's home. It would seem probable that Tarne was a widower for some years, before this second venture, and that his motherless daughters lived with various persons, as has been suggested. For Thomas Oliver, in his will of 13 Mar. 1652, proved 27 Jan. 1657, gave among many legacies, to "hanna tarne five pounds to be paid att the age of one and twenty or att the day of her marriage." (*Suffolk Probate, 176.*)†

In 1652, Miles became surety, with others, for the Sewalls, as the town records relate:

31 May 1652, "Tho. Sewall and his wif ar admited to live in the towne one the request of Ed. Flecher ‡, Rich. Greedly, Jno. Parker, Miles Tarne, Richard Thayre, all of Boston: all of the above named persons ingag themselves joyntly and severally for to secur the Towne from all damag and Charge by intertaining of them." (*B.R.C., 2: 111.*)

* See also *pp. 3, 27, 76, 77;* much later, the 1st Catholic Ch., in Boston, was built on part of Keayne's land.

† There is no real Oliver Gen., but, from various sources, we learn that Thomas Oliver came to Boston in 1635, with his 1st wife, Ann ———; he m. (2), about 1637, Ann (Squire) Purchase, bapt. 30 Nov. 1591, Charlton-Mackrell, co. Somerset, d. 20 Dec. 1662, Boston, dau. of Henry Squire, and sister of Edith (Squire) (Adams) Fussell, of the famed Henry Adams family; Ann had m. (1), 28 Jan. 1613–14, Aquila Purchase, schoolmaster of Dorchester, who d. about 1633, by whom she had issue. By his two wives, Oliver had a large family (see Whitmore's *Hutchinson & Oliver*, 1865, *p. 25:* Holman's *Deering-Whipple Ms.;* Bartlett's *Henry Adams Gen.*, 1927; Hoyt's *Amesbury & Salisbury* (under Carr). It seems possible that Oliver was related, by marriage, to Tarne, and also came from co. Gloucester, *vide ante.* An abstract of Oliver's will was pub. 1854 in *Register, 8: 351;* I have a photo. copy of the *original* will. *W. L. H.*

‡ See the *Drury Line;* also *I: 465.*

By the following autumn, Miles had remarried:

23 Oct. 1652, "Miles Terne sellinge a p̃cell of land to the value of twelve pounds, for the use & behoofe of two small children his wife had by a former husband, Uppon his request to this Court, the sale of the s^{d} lande is hereby confermed to the purchaser peaceably to enjoy." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 3: 294.*)

26 Oct. 1652, "In ans^{r} to the petic̃on of Miles Tearne & his wife, craving the allowance and confirmac̃on by this Court of a certaine parcell of land belonging to the heires of Robt. Rise. his wifes former husband by them sold, yt thereby they might be enabled to place out the children of the said Robt Rice to good trade, the Court graunts their request, and confermes the sale of the sajd parcell of land to y^{e} value of twelve pounds, to the purchaser, as is desired." (*ibid., 4, part I: 113.*)

Robert Royce and his wife, Elizabeth, came with the Winthrop Fleet *; a freeman, 1 Apr. 1634, as "Robte Raise," he was disarmed, 20 Nov. 1637, then called "Robte Rice." (*ibid., 1: 212, 368.*) His Boston holdings are described in the "Book of Possessions," see above; the disposition of them appears in *Suffolk Deeds, vide post.* He had three children: †

Joshua, b. 14 Apr., bapt. 16 Apr., 1637; m. [24] Dec. 1662, Charlestown, Bathsheba Pratt, aged 22 in 1661, see Wyman's *Charlestown; Coll. Essex Institute, 57: 187; Nathaniel*, bapt. 24 Mar. 1639, d. between 1652 and 1668; *Patience*, b. 1 Apr., bur. 8 Apr., 1642.

With Nathaniel Sowther, Notary Public, "Myles Tarne," witnessed a sale of William Franklin, of Boston, blacksmith, to Joshua Scottowe, of same, merchant, 16 Feb. 1652–53, and again with Sowther, "Micelle Tarne," witnessed a mortgage, made by David Wheeler, of Newbury, to the said Franklin, ironmonger, 16 July 1654. (*Suffolk Deeds, 1: 297; 2: 43.*) In the meantime, we note:

2 June 1653, "Itt is ordered, that Miles Tearnes shall and is heereby impowred, for one whole yeare, to purchase or impresse ten doz: of goates or calves skins for the making of drum heads for the use of the Country, he giving the same pay and satisfac̃on for them as others doe." (*Mass. Bay Col. Recds., 4, part I: 149.*)

It seems probable that Charity White, "single woman," who was admitted to the First Church, 13 June 1641, raised Miles' daughter, Deliverance, to whom she gave the remainder of her property, for in 1660–61, "Charity White deceased the 28th of January." (*B.R.C., 9: 75.*) If she had been a kinswoman of the Tarnes, would not all of the girls shared in her estate? Charity early owned land in Boston:

* Banks' in his *Planters of the Commonwealth* (1930), *p. 81*, suggests they came from Exning, Suffolk.

† Robert Royce's contemporary of the same name, a res. of New London, Conn., d. 1676, leaving widow, Mary. (Flagg's *Founding of N. E.*, 1926, *234–235; Register, 80: 107.*)

"Charitie White her possession in Boston One house and smale yard bounded with Francis East, south and east; the street west; and Richard Waite * north." This was the east side of Washington Street from Milk to Bedford Streets. (Another neighbor was Edward Fletcher, *vide ante*, who sold the northern part of his land, in 1646, to William Hailstone, a tailor from *Taunton*.) (*B.R.C., 2: 36.*)

Also, 29 July 1644, from the town records; it seems she boarded children:

"Charity White is allowed 26s for thirteene weekes keeping of John Berry to be payd by the Constables." (*ibid., 2: 80.*)

An administration was effected upon her estate; only the inventory is now extant:

Dated 12 Feb. 1660–61, the inventory amounted to £24, including clothing, household stuff and £7 in the house and land, as taken by "Chr Batt" and John Marion. On the same single sheet appears this record:

"Att a County Court held at Boston 5th of ffebb 1660 whereas the late Charity white a litle before hir Death. before Diceas [*sic*] freinds Declared y^{t} she Gave hir house & land to y^{e} Deacons of the church of Boston for ye use of their church on Conditin she be buried at the churches charge and allso that she gave the Rest of hir Goods & Estate to Deliverance tearne Att Request therefore of miles Tearne father to y^{e} said Deliverance Power of Administration to the Estate of y^{e} late Charity White is Graunted to miles Tearne the father in behalfe of his daughter In relation to all y^{e} Goods & estate of s^{d} Charity y^{e} house & lands excepted w^{ch} is left to theire dispose to whom It was left & Given." (*Suffolk Probate, 256.*)

In 1663, one of Tarne's daughters appeared in court, as a witness; Paul Wilson *vs.* George Hunniborne, defamation, eighteen papers; appealed:

Writ, 21 Apr. 1663, many depositions presented wherein it appears that Wilson was to have married Elizabeth Sanford, dau. of Francis Smith, but she married instead, Hunniborne; 17th paper [small], dated 30 Apr. 1663, testimony of "Hannah Tearne," aged 22, who stated that Wilson made certain remarks about Elizabeth, etc.† (*Sup. Ct. of Judicature, File 573.*)

A few years later, Miles Tarne, with his second wife and *her* son, mortgaged the Royce property in Boston:

26 Oct. 1668, "Michaell Tarne & Elizabeth his wife & Joshua Rice theire Son Inhabitants of the Town of Boston," for £20–16–03, "paid by Richard Truesdail, Edward Raynsford & Jacob Eliott Deacons . . . of the Senio^{r} Church in Boston . . . confirme unto the s^{d} Deacons to the use . . . of the Church . . . theire now dwelling house and all the Land thereunto adjoining . . . in Boston," widow Hanna Moore W., William Pell E., street N., and

* See *Register, 31: 421–422*, re Richard Waite; his son, Return m. Martha ———, was she a Dinsdale?

† Elizabeth Smith m. (1), James Sanford, who d. 2 Nov. 1661; for Paul Wilson, see Wyman's *Charlestown, p. 1039.*

Richard Cook S.; signed by "Miells Tarne," "V" mark of Elizabeth Tarne, and "Joshua Rice"; wit: John Morse and Asaph Eliott; only Joshua ack., 16 Oct. *1676;* recd. 1676. On margin, it appears that Dea. Henry Allen, of the Senior Church in Boston, recd. full payment, 12 Feb. 1676–77. (*Suffolk Deeds, 9: 393.*)

From the following record, we know that Miles died before 14 July 1676, when Joshua Royce again mortgaged and mentioned his mother, Elizabeth Tarne:

14 July 1676, "I Joshua Rice of Boston . . . Cordwinder & sole heire of my ffather Robert Rice once of the same place deceased . . . for . . . eight pounds paide by Thomas Wheeler . . . confirme unto the s^{d} Thomas . . . all my right . . . unto . . . Land . . . in Boston . . . which my s^{d} ffather dyed seized of in fee," bounded with Town St., N., near the South or Third Meeting House S., land of widow Alice Pell E., said grantor's land W., sale to be absolute, "Iñediately & next after the decease of my mother Elizabeth Tearn forever"; he signed and "Barsheba Rice," his wife, made her mark; wit: Isaac Woodde and Peter Goulding; ack. and recd. July 1676; on margin it appears that the mortgage was released by Thomas Wheeler, in full satisfaction thereof, 12 Feb. 1676–77. (*ibid., 9: 352.*)

Administration of the estate of "Miles Tearne," late of Boston deceased, was granted his relict, Elizabeth, 27 July 1676, only the *original* inventory survives:

Dated 27 July 1676, the inventory "of Goodman Tarnes: Estaett prised By Able portter and John Maryon Seno^{r}," estimated "The sume of y^{e} moveables," at £12–12–03, including a "parsell of Lather," "Six pay^{r} of gloves," "A Bible," "and other Bookes," the usual clothing and household stuff, "Also the house & land in w^{ch}: he Lived the Revarsion whareof at the Death of his wife being the Inheretanc of Joshua: Rice as by Covinantt the 15:12:60 she beinge ould & weak may Bee at 3–00–00." And, "Elizabeth Tearne," attested to this inventory the same day.

Following the widow's demise, the estate was again appraised, 21 Oct. 1676, at which time the personal property was again listed, leather and 3 pairs of gloves included, as taken by "John Maryon" Sr., and Robert Mason. To which "*John Wakefeild & adam Dinsdall* * made Oath in Court Nov^{r} 3^{d} 1676 that the above written is a just and true Inventory of the Estate of their late ffather-in-law Miles Tarne dec^{d}." (*Suffolk Probate, 815.*†)

Children, last two born in Boston:

By Sarah ———,

i. Sarah [2], b. about 1635, alive 1684, Taunton; m. 7 Sept. 1654, Boston, Edward Babbit ‡, killed by Indians, 25 June 1675, Taunton. She was the recipient of a legacy from Thomas Oliver, 1652, being then

* *Italics* by *W. L. H.*

† *Suffolk Probate Recds., 12: 9, 11b., 61, 105.*

‡ They were married by Humphrey Atherton; the name also sp. Babit, Bobet, *et vars.* A rather meagre account of this family was pub. 1912. See also W. L. Holman's *Poole Ms.*

under 21; named daus. Damaris and Deliverance and had three granddaus. of the former name. Children (BABBIT), b. Taunton, (1) *Edward*, b. 15 July 1655; (2) *Sarah*, b. 20 Mar. 1658; (3) *Hannah*, b. 9 Mar. 1660; (4) *Damaris*, b. 15 Sept. 1663; (5) *Elkanah*, b. 15 Dec. 1665; (6) *Dorcas*, b. 20 Jan. 1667; (7) *Esther*, b. 15 Apr. 1669; (8) *Ruth*, b. 7 Aug. 1671; (9) *Deliverance*, b. 15 Dec. 1673.

ii. HANNAH, b. Oct. 1638, bapt. 21 Apr. 1639, alive 1677; m. (1), after 30 Apr. 1663, ——— MANNING, about whom nothing can be found; she m. (2), about 1670, ADAM DINSDALE, b. about 1647, aged 43 in 1691, bapt. 5 Apr. 1657, Boston, living there, 1698, son of William and Martha (———) Dinsdale, neighbors of Robert Royce, and thus succeeded by Tarne. A cooper, Adam helped settle his father's estate in 1675; served Boston as a packer, 1676–1678, 1680–1687, 1689–1690, as a tithingman 1698; listed in 1681, 1688, 1691 and 1695; wit. a Glover deed, 1680, and a Mountfort will, 1691; member of coroner's jury, 1697; joined with brothers as heir of William Dinsdale, etc., 2 Feb. 1697–98 and 10 Mar. 1698; deeds drawn 1715, 1720, 1722 and 1725, may apply to him or to his son.* Was his widow the Hannah Dinsdale, who, 30 June 1707, applied for a license in Boston? Was the Dinsdale, bell ringer of the Old South, who d. 5 Oct. 1723, Boston (noted in *Bumstead's Diary*) this man or his son? The record of baptism of Hannah (Tarne) (Manning) Dinsdale's first born has been misquoted; Hannah Dinsdale was admitted 16 Feb. 1672–73 to the 1st Church; and, "Hannah Maninge, Daugh of our sister Dinsdale and Adam Dinsdale, her soone also were both bapt same Daye John Lowell of o^{r} sister Lowell bapt 9 (1) 72–3," [9 Mar. *not* 23 Feb., as has been stated.] Children (MANNING), (1) *Hannah*, b. by 1671, bapt. 9 Mar. 1672–73; (Dinsdale), (2) *Adam*, b. 29 Mar. 1671, bapt. 9 Mar. 1672–73; (3) *Sarah*, b. 6 Apr., bapt. 13 Apr., 1673; (4) *William*, b. 24 Aug., bapt. 26 Aug., 1677.

iii. DELIVERANCE, b. 11 Sept. 1641, bapt. 19 Sept. 1641, about 8 days old; m. JOHN WAKEFIELD JR. She named her children: *Deliverance*, *Anna* (or *Hannah*), *John*, *Joseph*, *Sarah* and *Samuel*, and had two grandsons named *Miles*.

DELIVERANCE [2] TARNE (*Miles* [1]), born in Boston, 11 Sept. 1641, baptised there in the First Church, 19 Sept. 1641, died there, in January 1715–16. She married JOHN WAKEFIELD JR. See the *Wakefield Line*, *The Stevens Miller Ancestry*, *Volume I.*

* *Suffolk Deeds, 18: 58, 131: 33: 61: 35: 14: 38: 267: 41: 103.* Adam's brother, William Dinsdale Jr., d. 1696. I have further data on this family. *W. L. H.*

INDEX

INDEX OF PERSONS

—— John 123
ADAMS
Deborah 32
Edith 159
Henry 159
James 31
John 66
Lydia 131
Magdalene 94
Moses 26 27 31 32
Prudence 30
Samuel 131
ADDINGTON
Isaac 56 61
ALCOCK ALLCOCK
John 79 80 98 100 117
Samuel 81
ALDEN
John 63
Mary 62 63 64 65 66
William 62 63 64 65 66
ALLEN ALLIN ALLINE
—— 114
Judge —— 9
Bozoon 53 59 62 63
Ebenezer 10 11
Edward 114
Elnathan 140
Henry 54 55 58 59 62 63 64 162
John 63 64 112
Joseph 4 63
Judith 63 64
Mary 44
Mercy 139 140
Nicholas 44
AMORY
Francis 10
ANDROS ANDREWS
Sir Edmund 78 128
Samuel 35
ANGIER
Elizabeth 36
APPLETON
—— 68
Elizabeth 67
John 67 112
Priscilla 112
Samuel 61
ARNOLD
John 158
ATHERTON
Humphrey 162
AUSTIN
Elizabeth 102 105
Samuel 101 105
AVERY
Sgt. —— 21
Will 17
AXDELL AXTELL
Mary 112 114 132
Thomas 112 114 148
Thomasine 112
William 112

BABBIT BABIT BOBET *et vars*
—— 157
Damaris 163
Deliverance 163
Dorcas 163
Edward 162 163
Elkanah 163
Esther 163
Hannah 163
Ruth 163
Sarah 158 162 163
BABCOCK
James 43
BADCOCK
Abigail 50
Benjamin 45 46
Caleb 48 50
Dorothy 45
Ebenezer 45 46 50
Elizabeth 50
Ellen 45
Enoch 45 46 49
George 43 44 45 49
Hannah 23 30 45 47 50
Hopestill 50
James 50
Joanna Jone 23 43 45 46 47 48 49
John 49
Jonathan 46 48 50
Joseph 45
Leah 45
Mary 45 50
Nathaniel 47 48 50
Rachel 45
Return 45 46
Robert 23 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50
Samuel 46 47 50
Sarah 49
Thankful 50
BALCOM
Henry 9
BALL
Benjamin 69
Mary 69
BALLENTINE
John 64
BANKS
Charles-Edward 77 78 80 83 87 88 94 97
Joseph 90
Moses 93
Richard 79 100
Ruth 93
BARBER
Abigail 50
John 6 50
BARNARD
—— 133
BARNS BARNES
Elizabeth 126
James 64
Sarah 27
BARRELL
John 17
BARRETT
John 100 101
Samuel 64 67
Sarah 67
BARRON
Elizabeth 126
John 126
Sarah 27 30
William 25 26 30
BARRY
William 113
BATT
Christopher 161
BAXTER
Hannah 23
John 23
Joseph 23

BEAN
Lewis 85
BEERS
Mary 130
BEESBEECH
Thomas 153
BELCHER
Andrew 119
Joseph 45
BELGRAVE
—— 143
Joanna 143
John 143
Thomasine 109 143
BELLAMY
Benjamin 153
BELLINGHAM
Richard 18
BENNETT
Archibald-F. 111 143
BENT
—— 121
Agnes 121 130
David 71
John 115 127 133 139
Mary 69 71
Peter 126
BERRY
John 161
BIGGES
Ambrose 143
An 143
Julian 143
Mary 143
BILLING BILLINGS
John 49
BISHOP
Alice 56
Nathaniel 54 56 57
BLAKE
William 46
BLANDFORD
John 129 147 150
Lydia 129
BLOWER
Alice 143 144
Thomas 111 143 144
BOADE
Henry 99 100
BOADEN
Hannah 94
BOND
Henry
See Boade
BOWDOIN
James 33
BOWSER
Abi 144
BOYDEN
Anna 12
Daniel 6 11
Darius 12
Elizabeth 11
Frances 22
Hannah 11 18 19 20 21 22
Hezekiah 9 11
John-Green 12
Lucretia 12
Mary 11
Mehetable 11
Sabra 12
Sarah 12
Thomas 18 19 20 21 22
William 12
BOYLSTON
Zabdiel 65
BRADISH
—— 121
Anna 5
Dinah 5
Hannah 5
James 5
John 4 5
Joseph 5
Mary 5
Ruth 5
Sarah 5
BRAGDON
Joseph 89
Samuel 90
BRECK
John 30
Mehitable 27 30
BRENTON
William 54
BREWER
Elizabeth 69 139
John 69 139
Mary 69
Sarah 137
BRIDGE BRIDGES
Benjamin 70
John 110
Matthew 117
BRIGHAM
—— 109
Charles 34
Constance 115
Deborah 115
Elizabeth 115
Hannah 115
John 115 121
Mary 115 116 137 138 139
Mercy 109 115 116 130 131
Samuel 115 127
Sarah 115
Susanna 115
Thomas 109 115 116 121 123 124 127 130 139
BRIGGS
George 59
BRINTNALL
Thomas 126 129
BROAD
Rebecca 30
BROOKS BROOKES
Thomas 78 79 80
BROWN BROWNE
Deborah 115
Dorothy 157
Edmond Edmund 53 110 111 148 150 151
Jabez 152
Jonas 7
Mary 91 93 94 130
Peter 91 94
Thomas 67
William 114 128 137 149 150
BRUNING
Henry 111
BUCKMASTER
BUCKMINSTER
Joseph 136
BULL
Benjamin 137
John 22
BULLARD
Abel 9 10 11 12
Elisha 12
Elizabeth 12
Leafy
See Relief
Lydia 12
Mary 12
Mason 12
Relief 12
Simon 12
Thomas-Green 12
BULLEN
Mary 16 17 18
Samuel 17 18
BURDETT
George 77 81 98

BURR
Aaron 7
Isaac 7
BUSBY
—— 148
BUTLER
Nicholas 43
BUTTOLPH
Thomas 159

CAKEBREAD
Sarah 148
Thomas 148
CAMPBELL
John 65
CAPEN
Timothy 36
CARLINE CARLISLE
Elizabeth 87
CARR
James 91
CATHORNE
Elizabeth 157
CHADBOURNE
Humphrey 79
CHAMBERLAIN
Mary 130
William 11
CHAMPERNOWNE
Francis 83
CHANDLER
Gardiner 36
John 4 7 8 33 34 36
William 32
CHAPIN
Lydia 48
CHARLES II
King 85
CHECKLEY
Anthony 62
CHRISTIAN
Evan 78
CLALEN [?]
Margaret 31
CLAPP
Ezra 48
CLARK CLARKE
—— 54
Arthur 28
Benjamin 23
Dorcas 22 23
Samuel 91 92
Sarah 71
Timothy 62
CLEAR
—— 59
John 55
CLEAVES
George 80
CLOUGH
John 131
COLE
John 148
Nicholas 100
COLLARD
William 90
COLLEN COLLINGE
Ann Anne 143 144
Laurence 143 144
COLLINS
Edward 119
COLLECOT COLLICOTT
Richard 57 104
CONANT
Anna 5
Ezra 5
COOK
Richard 162
CONDY
Elizabeth 47
COOLIDGE
Hannah 27 30
Isaac 30
COOPER
John 116
COPPING
Anne 15
CORLETT
—— 121
Elijah 120
CORY
Elizabeth 153
CRAWLY
Thomas 84
CREHORE
T. 49
CROMWELL
Oliver 81 100
CUNNINGHAM
Nathaniel 94
Ruth 91 93 94
Timothy 94
CURTIS
Ephraim 6 129
Henry 149 151
Mary 50
William 86
CUSSENS
Richard 78
CUTLER
James 151 153
Lydia 151 153
Philip 65
CUTTER
James 32
CUTTING
Absolom 8

DAFFORNE
John 55
Mary 55
DANFORTH
—— 67 120 121
Thomas 78 79 81 116 117 118 119 127 136
DANIEL
Elizabeth 15 16 17
John 46 47
Robert 17 115
William 45
DAVENPORT
Nathaniel 61
DAVIS
Benjamin 57 58 62
James 159
John 77 81 82 83 84 85 88 94
Mary 88
Nicholas 79 82
Sarah 115
DEATH
John 25 30
DEIGHTON
—— 158
Damaris 158
Frances 158
Jane 158
John 158
Katharine 158
DeJERSEY
Margaret 36
DENNEY
Samuel 36
DEWEY
Joanna 30 37
DINSDALE
—— 161
Adam 162 163
Hannah 163
Martha 163
Sarah 163
William 159 163
DIX
Mary 130
DOD
Edmund 144
Mary 144

DOLEBERRY
Andrew 47
DONNELL
Capt. —— 85
Elizabeth 89 93 102
Henry 79
Thomas 93
DRURY
—— 61 110 113 129 131 133 135 136 147 159
Abigail 71
Caleb 69 71
Elizabeth 6 30 36 66 71
Hugh 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 112 115 128 130 131 135
John 53 55 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 68 69 71 89 93
Lydia 53 54 55 57 60 65 66 69 71 130 131
Martha 71
Mary 53 56 57 58 60 61 62 64 65 66 71 89 93 94 130 135
Mercy 66
Micah 69 70 71
Michael 65
Rachel 30 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 129 139 140
Sarah 71
Susanna 68 71
Thomas 30 34 35 58 59 60 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 89 117 126 129 133 136 137 138 140
Uriah 69 70 71
William 65
DUDLEY
Joseph 78
Thomas 16
DUNSTER
—— 112 113 117
David 119
Elizabeth 112 119
Henry 111 112 113 114 117 118 119
DWINEL
Jonathan 35
DYER
Benjamin 23
Ebenezer 8
Elizabeth 23
Hannah 23
John 23
Joseph 23
Mehitable 23 29
Sarah 30
Thomas 23

EAGER
Moses 65
Ward 11
EAMES
—— 121
Abigail 71
Elizabeth 71
Gershom 115
Hannah 115
Martha 71 140
EAST
Francis 161
EDWARDS
Sarah 122
Thomas 94
ELIOTT
Asaph 162
Jacob 161
ELKIN
Nathaniel 56
ELLIS
Richard 17
EMERSON
Joseph 44
EMMES
Hannah 50
EPPS
Daniel 101
EUSTIS EUSTUS
John 131
EVEREST
Andrew 81 84 85
Barbara 85
David-Clark 81
Jacob 81
EVERILL
James 159

FAIRBANKS
George 71
Rachel 69 71
FAY
John 115
Mary 115
Susanna 115
FENN
Mary 53
Robert 53
FENNO
—— 62
FERNISIDE
John 19
FISHER
Lydia 17
FISK
Anna 5
Asa 32
David 116
Stephen 5
FLAGG
Benjamin 8
FLETCHER
Edward 53 159 161
Mary 53 56 57
FLINT
Thomas 110
FLOOD
Hannah 22 23
Joseph 23
FLUCKER
James 33
FOX
Thomas 116 127
FRANCIS
—— 68
FRANKLIN
William 160
FRARY
Hannah 23
FREEMAN
Joseph 150 151
FROST
—— 143
Abi 144
Alice 144
Ann 144
Charles 81 92
Dy Dionis? 144
Edmund 119
Edward 109 143 144
Elizabeth 109 144
Fran 144
John 139 144
Mary 143 144
Thomas 144
Thomasine 53 109 130 143 144
William 143 144
FULHAM
Francis 125
FULLER
Ephraim 10
Joseph 10

FUSSELL
Edith 159

GALE
Josiah 8
GARRAD
Dy Dionis? 144
GARRETT
Richard 54
GATLIFFE
Prudence 22
GARY
Ann 115
Nathaniel 115
GENNINGS GENNISON
See Jennison
GIBBONS
Elizabeth 5
Lemuel 5
Peter 5
Sarah 5
GIBBS
Elizabeth 152 153
GLEASON
Joseph 9
GLOVER
—— 112 113 117 163
Ann 43
Elizabeth 67 112 113 119
Habakkuk 43
Henry 46 48
John 43 112 113 134
Josse 67 112 119
Priscilla 112
Roger 112
Sarah 112
GODDARD
Daniel 86
Edward 3 28 29 64 70
Henry 86
Susanna 71
GODFREY
Edward 79 80 81 98
Oliver 97 98 99
GOFFE
Edward 116
GOOCH GOCH GOUCH
GOUCHE GOUGE
—— 97
Benjamin 105
Elizabeth 105
James 101 102 104 105
John 77 79 80 81 82 85 86 88 97 98 99 100 101 102 103 105
Lydia 103 105
Ruth 60 77 88 93 97 98 101 103 104 105
GOODNOW
GOODENOW
Edmund 113 117 123 133 134 151 152
Thomas 150
GOODRICH
Merton-T. 9 157
GOODWIN
Abiel 90
James 36
GORGES
—— 80
Ferdinando 78 79 80 81 97
Thomas 79 80 81 98
GOUCH
See Gooch
GOULDING
Palmer 34 36
Peter 8 162
GRANT
James 84
GRAVES
—— 125
Mary 130
Samuel 125
GRAY
Matthew 8
GREEN GREENE
Abigail 3
Anna 5 9 12
Azubah 11 12
Benjamin 3
Caleb 10 12
Ebenezer 3
Edward 4 6
Elizabeth 5 6 7 8 10 11 31 37
Esther 11 12
Francis 3
Hannah 3 5 10 12
Isaac 31
Jacob 3
John 3 4 5 12 152
Joseph 3
Josiah 5
Larkin 4 5
Lydia 11 12
Mary 3 4 5 6 11 12
Mehitable 3
Nicholas 79
Samuel 3 119
Sarah 4 5 31
Thomas 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 31 33 35 37
William 3 5 10 12
GRIDLEY
Richard 159
GRIFFIN
Elizabeth 148
Hugh 112 114 148 149
Samuel 148
GRIFFITH
John 11
Mary 11
GRIMES
Andrew 10
Joseph 10
GROUT
Ens. —— 150
John 118 133 150
GRUBBE
Thomas 159

HABBERFIELD
—— 58
HADLEY
Dennis 67 68 117
John 68
HAILE
Elizabeth 78
HAILSTONE
William 161
HALLS
Mary 143
HAMANT
Elizabeth 23
HAMMOND
—— 77 105
Jonathan 101 102 104
Lydia 105
William 77 97 100 101 102 104 105
HARDING
Caleb 11
Israel 103 104 105
Lydia 105
HARMON
John 86 88 91 92
HARRINGTON
Francis 35 36 37
Mary 71
Samuel 8
HARRIS
Elizabeth 112
HARRISON
—— 55
HASTINGS
John 116

HAWKINS
—— 54
Abigail 131
Hannah 131
James 60 131
Lydia 58 59 130 131
Mary 53 60 131
Mercy 131
Thomas 53
HAYNES HAYNE
HAINES
—— 125
Deborah 115
John 148 151 152
Josias 151
Peter 126 129
Walter 110 117
HAYWARD
Simeon 36
HEADLEY HEADLE
et vars
See Hadley
HELLMON
—— 58
HEMINGWAY
Jacob 35
HENCHMAN
—— 60
Daniel 55 60
Sarah 60
HENSHAW
Daniel 36 119
HIBBINS
William 159
HIGGINS
Nathaniel 10
HILDRICK
HILDRETH
Ann 153
HILL HILLS
Ebenezer 22
James 63
Joseph 119
Samuel 65
Thomas 157
HILLIER
Lydia 94
HILTON
Magdalene 94
HOARE
—— 157
Charles 157
HOLBROOK
Amos 36
Eleazer 29
Ezra 30
John 10 25 28 29 30
Keziah 30
Meletiah 36
Samuel 30
Silence 25
Thomas 27
HOLMAN
Anne 43
John 43
Mary Lovering 3 24 109 120 122 130 139 143
Thomas 45 49
HOLLAND
Ephraim 10
HOMER
Joseph 62
HOOKE
Humphrey 97
William 79 98
HOSMER
Sarah 130
HOUGHTON
John 152 153
Jonas 152
Lucena 10
Mary 153
HOW HOWE
Elizabeth 115
John 68 120 121 149 150
Samuel 66
Sarah 66
HOWARD
Robert 43
HUDSON
Alfred-Sereno 112 113 132 136
Nathaniel 153
HULL
—— 24
HUMBLE
John 90
HUNNIBORNE
Elizabeth 161
George 161
HUNT
—— 109 115 123 127
Abigail 9
Elizabeth 126
Hannah 126
Isaac 126
Mercy 109 115 122 126 127 128 131
Nehemiah 126
Samuel 126
William 109 126 127
HURD
—— 109 115
HURLEY
Matthew 55
HUTCHINSON
Eliakim 56

IPSWICH
Joanna 143

JACKSON
James 84
JACOBS
George 93
JACOBUS
Donald-Lines 37 109
JASPER
Ann 15
Elizabeth 15
Lancelot 15
Rose 15
JAY
—— 55
JEFFRIES
—— 128
JENNER
Edward 97
JENNISON
Robert 117
William 110 117 125
JEPSON
John 131
JEWELL
Hannah 93
Nathaniel 93
JOCELYN JOSLIN
Henry 98 102
Peter 153
JOHNSON
Caleb 67
Edward 79 98
Hannah 3 4
James 159
Jonathan 127
Mary 3 4
Moses 4
Samuel 43
William 3 4 34
JONES
Thomas 26

KEAYNE
Capt. —— 159
KENDALL
Hannah 3
Joshua 32 33

KEYES
John 152
KIBBY
Henry 17
KILCUP
William 56
KING
Elizabeth 130 133
Margaret 15
Martha 130
Mary 130
Peter 59 129 132 150 152
Silvanus 7
KINGSLEY
John 49
KNIGHT
John 149
Robert 79
KNOWLTON
Calvin 10
Luke 8 9

LADBROOK
Thomas 85
LAMSON
Martha 130
LARKIN
Hannah 3 4
LAWRENCE
Elizabeth 22 23
Nathaniel 23
Peleg 23
Sarah 22 23
LEA
Robert 15
LEADER
Richard 80
Thomas 54
LEALAND LELAND
Abigail 31
Henry 25 50
Hopestill 25 31 32
John 31
Margaret 50
Martha 29
William 31
LEAVITT
Emily-Wilder 31
LITTLEFIELD
Anthony 100
Ephraim 32
Francis 81
LOKER
Elizabeth 153
Henry 150
LONG LAND?
Richard 32
LOTHROP
Joanna 64
John 64
LOWELL
John 163
LUFKIN
Nathaniel 111 144
LUGGE
Jane 158
John 158
Thomas 158
LUXFORD
—— 133
LYNDE
Simon 45 47
LYON
George 50
Thankful 50
LYTHERLAND
—— 57 60 62
Margaret 60 61
William 60 61

MacCARTY
Thaddeus 7
McINTIRE
Alexander 93
Mary 93
MAGUIRE
Beulah (Fogg) 91 93 105
MAHER
Mrs. E.-K. 9 10
MANN
Mehetable 11
MANNING
—— 163
George 110
Hannah 163
MARION
Isaac 64 89 90 94
John 94 161 162
Joseph 65 89 90 94
Phebe 90 93 94
MARRELL
MERRILL?
Amos 89
MARSH
—— 7
MARSHALL
—— 54
MARY
Queen 78
MASON
Robert 162
MASSASOIT
—— 134
MATHER
Richard 44
MATHIS
Daniel 3
MATTHEWS
—— 57
MATSON
Thomas 54
MAYHEW
Thomas 110 113
MAYNARD
John 112 132 150 151
Lydia 147 153
Mary 112 147
MEARES
James 55
MILBURY
Richard 91
MILLER
Samuel 33
MILLS
Mary 131
MINOT
George 44
Thomas 128
MOODY
Eliezer 64 67
Hannah 90
Joseph 91 92
Samuel 87 90
MOOGUTH
John 134
MOORE MOOR MOORES
MORE
—— 60 129
Ann Anne 152
Benjamin 148 150 151 153
David 36
Dorothy 153
Elizabeth 66 69 130 131 147 148 151 152 153
Hannah 161
Jacob 148 149 150 153
James 32 33
Jane 32
John 111 131 132 147 148 149 152 153
Jonathan 152 153
Joseph 129 147 148 150 151 153
Judith 153
Lydia 147 152 153

MOORE (*cont.*)
Mary 152 153
Ruth 153
Samuel 126
William 148 149 150 153
MORIARTY
George-Andrews 15 16 94 105 158
MORSE
Dr. —— 34
Aaron 31 32
Abigail 37
Abner 30 45 109
Ann Anne 15 17 18
Annes Annis 15 17
Asa 27 28 29 30
Caleb 12 30 33 37
Daniel 16 17 18 19 20
David 27 28 29 30 34
Dorcas 18 23
Ebenezer 6
Elisha 30
Elizabeth 4 5 6 7 8 11 15 16 17 18 23 30 31 32 33 34 37 69 71
Hannah 17 18 19 22 23 25 26 29 30 31 34 35 36 37 50
Isaiah 30
Isaac 6 7 8 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 71
Jacob 6
James 15 18 25 26 28 29 30
Jane 30 34 35
Jeremiah 18 22 23
Joanna 30 37
John 16 17 19 30 31 34 35 37 162
Joseph 7 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 28 29 30 31 33 36 37 45 50
Keziah 27 28 30 35 37
Lydia 17 31
Margaret 15
Mary 16 18 23 30 37
Mehitable 23 30
Obadiah 32 37
Paul 31
Prudence 30
Rachel 31 34 35 37
Rebecca 30
Ruth 8 11 30 36
Samuel 15 16 17 18 20 21 22 23
Sarah 17 18 23 30 31 32 34 35 37
Susanna 115
Thomas 15 17 37
Uriah 30 31 35 37
William 37
MOSELEY
Samuel 61
MOULTON
Jeremiah 91
MOUNTFORT
—— 163

NEESAKENAT
Job 134
NETUS
—— 120
NEWTON
—— 34
Daniel 37
Elizabeth 36 37
Gershom 36
Moses 127
Obadiah 33 35
Ruth 36
NICHOLS
—— 54
NORTON
George 84
Henry 98
NOWELL
Peter 89 90 91 93 94
Sarah 90 93 94
NOYES
Widow of Ens. —— 150 151
Peter 110 113 149
Thomas 118 120 121

OBER
Ebenezer 11 12
Ezra 11
Mary 11 12
OLIVER
—— 63
Ann 159
John 114
Thomas 157 158 159 162
OSGOOD
Christopher 10
OWLFIELD
Sarah 112

PAIGE
Christopher 4
PAINE
Nathaniel 36
Samuel 36
Samuel-Clark 33
Timothy 7 33 34
William 57
PALMER
Jonah 9
PARK
Jonathan 8 9 11
Solomon 32
PARKER
Basil
See Brooks, Thomas
George 98
John 83 84 88 159
Mary 135
PARMENTER
Benjamin 140
John 110
Thomasine 139 140
PAYES
See Peace
PEACE PEASE PEARS
PAYES
Ezibel Isabel 59
Hannah 65
John 59 65 94
PEARS
See Peace
PEARSON PEIRSON
George 55 58
PELL
Alice 162
William 159 161
PELHAM
Herbert 110 152
PENDLETON
Bryan 53 82 110 149
James 149
PENHALLOW
Samuel 65
PENWELL
Hannah 81 94
John 81 84 86 89
Sarah 81 94
PHILIP
King 24 46 61 121 134 148
PHILLIPS
Daniel 11
George 18
Hannah 17 18 22
Henry 19

PHILLIPS (*cont.*)
John 18
Jonathan 32
PIDGE
Mary 23
PIERCE
Samuel 55
PIKE
Joseph 71
Lydia 71
PILLSBURY
Helen-Pendleton (Winston) 120
PITTS
John 129
PLIMBLE
Thomas 48
PLYMPTON
Joseph 23
Mary 22 23
POOKE
Mary 77 94
POOLE
Joseph 78
PORTER
—— 57 60
Abel 162
POWELL
Sumner-Chittenden 53 110 120 133 136
PRATT
Bathsheba 160
PREBLE
Abraham 79 88 99 100 104 105
Benjamin 105
Lydia 105
PRESCOTT
Sarah 130
PUDDINGTON
See Purington
PULSIFER
David 125
PURCHASE
Ann 159
Aquila 159
PURINGTON
George 77
Mary 77 81 94 98
Sarah 81 94
PUTNAM
—— 7
James 36
PYNCHON PINCHEN
—— 58

QUINCY
Lt. —— 46
QUINE
Mrs. James-G. 93 105

RANDALL
Josiah 9
RANDOLPH
Edward 82
RAWSON
Edward 21 36
Peren Perne? 19
RAYNES
Francis 81 83
RAYNSFORD
Edward 161
READ
Thomas 122
REED
Marion-Charlotte 19
RICE RISE
—— 60 67 68 69 110 121 127 135 136 143 147 153 157
Ens. —— 128 136
Widow —— 59 63 111
Abigail 140
Agnes 121 130
Alexander-Hamilton 109
Ann 109 115 121 130
Benjamin 56 112 113 114 119 120 122 123 124 125 127 128 130 132 135 136
Catharine Katherine 143
Christian 143
Daniel 128 130 136
David 65 67 68 136 138 139 140
Ebenezer 126 128 129 130
Edmund 53 63 66 91 109 110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117 118 119 120 121 122 123 124 125 127 128 129 130 131 132 134 135 136 137 143 144 147 148 149 150
Edward 53 56 59 109 115 121 122 128 130 132 135 136 137 143
Elisha 129
Elizabeth 57 66 69 109 130 131 133 135 136 137 139 140 143 144 151
Gershom 126 129
Hannah 134 136 140
Henry 56 57 59 62 66 69 109 111 114 115 117 118 122 124 128 129 130 131 132 133 134 135 136 137 139 143 144 147 150 151 152 153
Isaac 125 126 129
Jacob 128 136
James 126 129
John 126 128 129 132 135 137 143
Jonas 7 34
Jonathan 68 126 129 134 137 138 139 140
Joseph 56 59 128 130
Joshua 128 136
Josiah 65 70
Lydia 53 54 55 58 59 60 66 120 121 127 130 131 140
Margaret 143
Martha 130 140
Mary 57 109 115 130 139
Matthew 115 122 123 125 126 128 129 130 132
Matthias 6
Mercy 109 115 116 118 119 121 122 123 124 127 131 140
Nathaniel 67
Peter 136
Phineas Phinehas 126 129
Rachel 30 58 65 66 129 140
Rebecca 140
Ruth 120 121 127 131
Samuel 130 133
Sarah 130
Thomas 4 56 57 115 123 126 130 132 135 136 140
Thomasine 53 109 114 140 144
RICHARDSON
Sarah 62
Thomas 6
RIDEAT
John 126

RIDER
Daniel 22
John 32
Mary 30
William 22 25 26 29 32
RIGBY
Alexander 78 80
RISHWORTH
Edward 79 82 83 99 101 102
ROBERTS
Charles 7 8 94
Mary 90 94
ROBINSON
Jonathan 10
Samuel 5 48
ROCKET
Mary 12
ROGERS
Christopher 79 98
ROLFE
Benjamin 65
ROSE
Elizabeth 5
ROW
Fran Frances? 144
ROYCE ROISE ROYS
RICE [*sic*]
Bathsheba 160 162
Elizabeth 157 160
Joshua 158 160 161 162
Mary 160
Nathaniel 160
Patience 160
Robert 157 159 160 162 163
ROYAL
Isaac 49
RUDDOCKE
John 120 122 149
RUGG
Joseph 33
RUGGLES
Timothy 5
RUSSELL
—— 57
Richard 118

SADLER
James 31 37
Rachel 31 37
SANDERS
John 100
SANFORD
Elizabeth 161
James 161
SANDYE
Henry 53
SARGENT
—— 58
SAWDY
John 54
SAWIN
Hannah 36
Ruth 30
SAWYER
Abner 8
Elizabeth 135
SAYWARD
Henry 90
SCOTT
John 144
Mary 144
SCOTTOW
John 61
Joshua 160
SEDGEWICK
Robert 94
SEWALL
—— 103
Nicholas 90
Samuel 24 49 65 77
Thomas 159
SHALLER
Hannah 89 90 93
Michael 93
SHATTUCK
Susanna 115
SHEAFE
—— 54
SHEPARD
Samuel 110
SHERMAN
John 114
SHRIMPTON
Henry 53
Mary 53
Samuel 53 56 57 58 85
SILVESTER
Joshua 36
SIMPSON
Henry 98
SKINNER
Mary 56
Thomas 56
SMITH
—— 34
Abigail 68 139 140
Ann 152
Bryant 64
Elizabeth 161
Elsie Hawes 129
Esther 12
Henry 17
Jacob 7
John 34 57 85 152
Jonas 32
Phinehas 11 12
Thomas 68 135
SNOW
Zerubbabel 36
SOWTHER
Nathaniel 160
SQUIRE
Ann 159
Edith 159
Henry 159
STEADMAN STEDMAN
Artemas 37
Elizabeth 36 37
Henrietta 11
John 122
Joseph 37
Laurietta 11 37
Nathaniel 8 11 36
Ruth 8 11 36
W.-A. 9
STEARNS
Ebenezer 4
John 34
STEVENS
—— 151
Hannah 11 12
Jacob 11
Lemuel 12
Thomas 151
STILLMAN
Chauncey-Devereaux 67 112
STOCKWELL
Jonas 10
STONE
—— 121
Benjamin 90 91 92
Daniel 122 139 151 153
David 135 139
Elizabeth 32
James 32
John 70 117 118 122 127 134 147 149 150
Mary 151 153
Matthew 67
Matthias 8
Nathan 10
Samuel 70
Simon 70

STOUGHTON
Elizabeth 43
STOVER
Elizabeth 86
Sylvester 86
STOWE
Ann 133
John 118 133
STRUT
An 143
Joanna 143
Julian 143
SUMMERS
Elizabeth 77
Hannah 77
Jane 77
John 77
Mary 77
Peter 77
Sarah 77
SUMNER
Benjamin 49
Elizabeth 49
SWEETSER
—— 7 8 33 34 35 36
SWIFT
Cpl. —— 46
John 67 139
Thomas 45
William 53
SYMONDS
Harlakenden 100
William 100 101 102

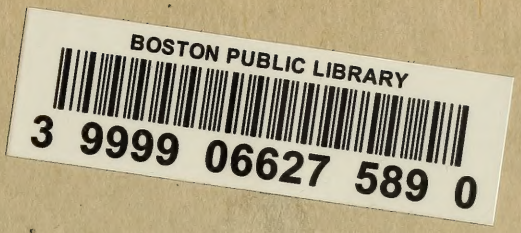
TALMAGE
—— 158
TARNE TARNEY TARE
TEARNE TEARE
TERNEY *et als*
Charles 157
Damaris 157 158
Deliverance 157 158 160 161 163
Dorothy 157
Elizabeth 157 158 161 162
George 157
Gervase 157
Hannah 157 158 159 161 163
John 157
Leonard 157 158
Miles Myles Micelle Michael 157 158 159 160 161 162 163
Sarah 157 158 162
Thomas 157
TAYLOR
—— 54
Abigail 9
Hannah 139 140
Hezekiah 9 10 11
John 8 9
Richard 140
TEMPLE
John 4
TETHERLY
Elizabeth 94
THATCHER
Peter 44 48
THAYER
Richard 159
THOMAS
Hannah 31 37
Mary 37
Odoardo 31 37
Ruth-Estabrook 158
THOMPSON
Mary 111
THREENEEDLES
Bartholomew 61
THURSTON
Sarah 23
TILDEN
William-S. 22
TILESTON
Thomas 48
TORREY
Clarence-Almon 157
TOTMAN
Jabez 6
TOWNE
William 116
TOWNSEND
Hannah 65
Penn 71
TOY
William 54
TREADAWAY
Nathaniel 149 150 151
TRUESDALE
Richard 161
TURNER
Increase 55
TWISDEN
John 80
TYLER
Samuel 65
TYLEY
Samuel 91
TYNG TING
Edward 61

UPSON
Elizabeth 148
Stephen 148

VEAZIE
Mary 59
Samuel 59
VIAL
Mary 94
VINES
Richard 80
VOSE
Edward 45
Elizabeth 50
Henry 47 48 50

WABIN
—— 134
WADE
John 54
WADSWORTH
Samuel 46
WAITE
Martha 161
Nathan 36
Rebecca 77
Return 161
Richard 84 161
WAKEFIELD
—— 157
Anna 163
Deliverance 157 163
Hannah 163
John 100 157 162 163
Joseph 163
Miles 163
Samuel 163
Sarah 163
WALDRON
William 80
WALGRAVE
—— 110
WALKER
Hannah 140
Isaac 103
Martha 139
Thomas 64 135 139 148
WALLEY
John 57
WARD
Daniel 4

WARD (*cont.*)
Eleazer 140
Hannah 115 140
Mary 71 153
Richard 151 153
William 115 120
WARDWELL
Elihu 101
WARE
Joseph 25 28 29
William 43
WARNER
Wright 10
WARREN
Samuel 56
WATKINS
Walter-Kendall 120
WATSON
Constance 115
Rebecca 140
WEARE WAER WEAR
WEIR WIER WIRE
WYER
—— 60 98 99 153
Abigail 89 94
Daniel 77 78 85 86 88 89 90 91 92 93 94
Elias 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94
Elizabeth 88 93 94
Hannah 78 81 88 93 94 102
Hopewell 87 88 89 90 93 94
Jeremiah 88 99
Joseph 81 88 89 93 94
Lydia 94
Magdalene 89 94
Mary 60 77 78 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 93 94 102
Nathaniel 66 77 88 94 102
Peter 60 65 66 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 97 98 99 102 103 104 105
Phebe 88 94 102
Rebecca 77
Richard 77
Ruth 60 77 88 94 102 105
Sarah 88 89 94
Thomas 77 78 86
WEBB
Christopher 63
Joseph 63
WELLES WELLS
John 104 126
Ruth 131
Samuel 127 131
WENTWORTH
Benning 8
WESSON
—— 34
John 36
WEST
Elizabeth 94
WETHERBEE
WITHERBY
Lydia 153
WHALE
Elizabeth 147 148 149 153
Philemon 112 115 147 148
Sarah 148
WHEELER
—— 59
David 160
Elizabeth 140
John 9
Sarah 130
Thomas 162
WHEELOCK
Lydia 139 140
Ralph 17
Samuel 64 140
WHEELWRIGHT
John 91 92 93
Samuel 84 101
Thomas 80
WHITCOMB
John 153
Mary 153
WHITE
—— 12
Azubah 11 12
Charity 157 160 161
David 4
Hannah 23
Henry 47
Peter 47 49
Sarah 130
Thomas 149 151
WIATT WITT
Ambrose 143
Catharine 143
Margaret 143
WIGGIN
? Thomas 81
WIGHT
—— 16
WILCOCK WILCOX
—— 45
John 78 80
WILDER
Joel 10
John 153
Nathaniel 152
WILLARD
John 36
Joseph 35
Samuel 62
Simon 113 114 134
WILLIAM
King 78
WILLIAMS
—— 129 158
Abraham 128
Frances 158
Thomas 36
William 7 11
WILSON
Nathaniel 152
Paul 161
Robert 117 127
William 158
WINCH
Lydia 152
WING
John 55
WINSLOW
Joseph 55 60
WINTHROP
Adam 112
Deane 112
Elizabeth 112
John 111 160
Sarah 112
WISWALL
Ebenezer 35
WOOD WOODE WOODS
—— 55
Abraham 129
Benjamin 4
Bethiah 46
Ebenezer 24
Elizabeth 23
Frances 55
Isaac 162
John 149
Mary 23 55
Mehitable 23 30
Nicholas 23 46

WOOD (*cont.*)
Richard 55
WOODEY
—— 55
WOODMANSY
—— 55
WOODWARD
John 126 150
Jonas 6
Samuel 7
WRIGHT
Dorothy 153
Edward 147
Lydia 147 153
Samuel 151 153
YOUNG
Lydia 94

OCT 29 1954